



THE

Life and Character

OF

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY,

WHO DIED, IN NEWPORT, (R. I.) JUNE 23, MDCCXCI, IN THE SIXTY-FIFTH YEAR OF HER AGE.

CONSISTING CHIEFLY IN

EXTRACTS FROM HER WRITINGS,

WITH SOME BRIEF OBSERVATIONS ON THEM.

COMPILED By SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D.

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN NEWPORT;



PRINTED AT WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS: HARTFORD :

RE-PRINTED BY HUDSON AND GOODWING

1799.



Life and Character

THE

OF

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

SECTION I.

A general Jketch of her life and character; as an introduction to a more particular account taken from her own writings.

MISS Sufanna Anthony, was born at Newport, on Rhode-Island, on the 25th day of October, 1726. Mr. Ifaac Anthony, her father, was a native of Rhode-Island. When he was young, he went to Bofton to learn the trade of a goldfmith. There he became acquainted with Mifs Mercy Chamberlin, whom he afterwards married, and fettled in Newport, where they lived about fixty years together. They had feven daughters, five of whom furvived their parents, but no fon. Sufanna, who was their youngest daughter except one, lived with her parents until they died, which was between forty and fifty years. She was never married. Her parents were of the denomination called Friends, or Quakers, in which way fhe was educated, until fhe was about fifteen years old, when she was the fubject of a feries of remarkable exercifes, of which she has given a particular account ; which will be inferted in the next fection, together with her making a public profession of religion, and joining

to the first congregational church in Newport, of which the Rev. Nathaniel Clap was then paffor, where the contined a member, until her death, which was nearly fifty years; and was a diffinguished and eminent instance of piety and strict religion, in every branch of the duties of Christianity, fo far as they could be exercifed, acted out, and discovered, in her fituation and circumstances in life. She appeared wholly, and in a diffinguished degree, devoted to the cause of Christ and pure religion ; and was a remarkable example of devotion, benevolence, and christian friendship ; of felf-denial, fobriety, modefty, humility, industry, and of a careful circumfpection and confcientioufnefs in all her concerns and conduct. She being greatly attentive to her Bible, and all other means of instruction which she enjoyed, attained an eminent degree of difcerning and knowledge of the diffinguishing doctrines and duties of Christianity. And, as she was greatly attentive to practical religion, and confantly studied the Bible in this view, always exercifing heifelf to have a conscience void of offence, both towards God and man, she was remarkably judicious, as a cafuift, and greatly helpful to her friends, who applied to her in doubtful and difficult cafes of confcience. All this will be better and more particularly exhibited by the extracts from her writings, which will be produced in the following fections : But cannot, even in this way, be fully expressed, or fet in that clear, affecting, and amiable light, before the public, in which fhe was feen, loved, and admired, by her particular and intimate friends.

Her bodily frame and conflitution was fo feeble and delicate, from her youth, that the was not equal to any bufinefs, which required a confiderable degree of ftrength and exertion. She was, therefore, chiefly employed in the ufe of her needle, in which the was expert and skilful, and by which the was able to fupport herfelf, when the enjoyed her health, of which she was deprived for a number of years, from about the twentieth year of her age, and fell into very painful and diffrefing diforders of body; fo that the appeared to herfelf and others, many times, to be dying, or near to death ; and her phyfician and friends thought fhe could not furvive her diforders, which attended her feveral years, excepting fome fhort intervals of refpite. This is mentioned here, as it may render fome part of her diary, which will be transcribed, more intelligible to the reader. But she was, in a great measure, relieved from these distressing diforders,

and enjoyed a degree of eafe and health in the latter part of her life; though fhe was always feeble, and fubject to turns of painful maladies.

When the war, between Britain and America, commenced, fhe left Newport, and went into the country, where fhe fpent great part of her time, until that war was nearly clofed; part of which time fhe fpent in teaching the children in the families in which fhe lived, and in keeping a finall fchool; in which fhe appeared to be greatly ferviceable, and obtained the approbation, gratitude, and efteem, of those who employed her.

After the war, fhe lived at Newport to the time of her deceafe, a comfort, and greatly uleful to her friends, earneffly endeavouring, in her fphere, to promote the caufe of truth and Christianity in the world, and more especially in the religious fociety with which she was connected; to whom her death is justly confidered as an unspeakable loss. But, with respect to the people in general, the words of the Prophet may be applied, in this instance: "The righteous perisses of the neutring that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come."

In the month of June, 1791, her youngest fister was taken fick with a peripneumony; And as she had but one more fister then living, who was out of town, she went and attended her in her fickness, which proved mortal, and she died in about a week. On the day in which her fister died, she was feized with the same diforder, which put an end to her life also in one week. The diforder, with which she died, was violent, from first to last, and uncommonly distress She, however, faid to her christian friends, that she defired to bless God, that she had nothing of those conflicts, which she had before fometimes feared; but her foul did, with a fweet calm and confidence. reft on Jesus Christ, without the least doubt of her union to him, and of her happiness in his kingdom forever. Thus she died, on the 23d of June, 1791.

AFTER she had made a public profession of religion, the felt a strong defire to ferve Christ, in an entire and coa6

SECT. I.

ftant devotednefs to him, in promoting his intereft and kingdom, the good of his people, and the falvation of men. This led her ferioufly to confider in what way, and by what means, fhe, in her fituation, and circumflances, could beft anfwer thefe ends. She was a poor, obfcure perfon, and had no profpect of obtaining much of the things of this world, fo as to do much good by fupporting the gofpel or diffributing to the relief of the indigent. She did not expect to rife into general repute, or to any public flation, by which fhe could have opportunity of extensive influence : And her natural capacity the confidered as fmall, and the was deflitute of the advantages of education, which many had.

After a careful and confcientious attention to this fubject, and much earnest prayer for direction, daily crying to God, in the language of Saul, when he was converted, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do ?" fhe was led to conclude that The could ferve the interest of Christ, and of his church, and promote the good of her fellow men, more, by devoting herfelf to prayer, than in any other way, of which the was capable. And as, in her circumstances, she was in a great measure free from domestic cares, and had opportunity to Ipend much time in retirement, fhe thought it was her duty to devote as much time as could be fpared from her particular employment, and neceffary avocations, in prayer, not only for herfelf, and all her particular friends and near connections; but more especially for the prosperity of the church of Chrift, and the advancement of his kingdom in the world, until all nations, Jews and Gentiles, should be converted, and brought into it ; in which, prayer for the ministers of the gospel was included, that they might be filled with the spirit of Christ, and abundantly affisted and fucceeded; and that the head of the church, and Lord of the harvest, would raife up and fend forth faithful labourers into his harvest, &c.

For this exercife, fhe frequently fet apart whole days, when her circumftances would admit of it, and efpecially when there appeared to her to be a particular call for prayer : and fpent them in fecret fafting and prayer. And the ufed to fpend the afternoon and evening of the laft day of the week in this exercife, when not prevented by fome uncommon circumftance; alfo the morning of the Sabbath.

Before she was fixteen years old, she joined a fociety of women, who met once every week, for prayer, reading, and religious conversation ; and who devoted the afternoon, once in a month, to this exercife ; and fpent at least, four whole days in a year, in fasting and prayer together. Of this focicty the was a diffinguished member, as long as the lived ; by whom the was greatly beloved and efteemed ; and they received much comfort and edification from her conversation and prayers. In the latter, especially, she was diffinguishedly eminent; and, at particular times, had fuch enlargement and accefs to the throne of grace, that fhe would pray an hour and an half, or more, with fuch engagedness and fervency, without any repetition, with a flow of words expreffing the most pertinent and affecting ideas, and with fuch a natural connection, and progression from one to another, that none who joined with her would appear to be tired, but all pleased, affected and edified : And felt a confcioufness that none could have an adequate idea of what paffed at fuch times, who were not present, as a full description of the holy fervour, the clear view of invisible things, and that nearnels to God, while she poured out her heart before him, which she discovered, cannot be made by any narration of them.

In the practice of this important duty, fhe excelled moft chriftians, and in an eminent degree conformed to the following apoftolic injunction : "Praying always, with all prayer, and fupplication in the fpirit, and watching thereunto with all perfeverance, and fupplication for all faints; and for me," for the minifters of the gofpel, in particular. And fhe had many remarkable anfwers to her prayers; many inflances of which fhe has recorded in her diary. Some of which will be tranferibed from her private writings; and the whole that has been mentioned under this head will be thereby in fome meafure illuftrated. Particularly by the following, which may moft properly be inferted here.

The first is dated June 27, 1749, which was in the twenty third year of her age.

"Now would I adore God. Marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty ! I have renewed occasion to praife thee, and to live devoted to thy fervice and glory. And now determine, the few remaining days of my life, through thy grace affifting, shall be renewedly devoted to thee. " In the year 1744, in September,* I came to a fixed refolution to fpend fome days in a year to feek God's favour to a miferable world; for the bringing in of the Jews and Gentiles, and the advancement of the kingdom of Chrift in the world. And likewife fome time of one day in every week, to pray for the ministers of the gofpel, and the whole church of God, militant. Befides other days of fasting and prayer, which I kept more especially for my own foul, I determined not to forget them.

"And I remember my foul followed hard after God, day and night, that the gofpel might reach the utmost ends of the earth, in its faving power and efficacy on the fouls of men; entreating that God would flir up bowels of compaffion in his ministers and children, to unite their addreffes to him, on this account. Nor can I ever forget what accefs God condescended to grant me, in pleading that the Holy Spirit might be poured out on his children, that they might not cease to wrestle and cry mightily to God, until he make Jerufalem a praife in the whole earth.

"And I have now met with an account, which came from Scotland, that in the fame year, in November, they came to a united agreement to spend the first Tuesday in each quarter of the year; and fome part of Saturday night, and Sabbath day morning, in this exercise. Which account or defire, I never met with until very lately : Nor had I ever heard of fuch a thing being thought of. Which makes me conclude the motion came from the Spirit of God; and the agreement was in answer to prayer."

The following, which is found in her, diary, dated March 28, 1754, relates to the fame fubject; and flows that fhe continued in this refolution and practice.

"Lord, thou hast the residue of the spirit. O, pour it out upon a finking world. Where, O, where is the Lord God of Elijah ? And where his promises ? Art not thou be ? And wilt thou not arife ? O strengthen my faith, and enable me to wressle, day and night, for the good of thy chosen. O Lord, Jehovah, pour out thy Spirit on me, and on all thy people. Let thy Spirit fit me for the work, and I will devote my life to the duty of prayer and supplication for all men. O, accept of this recovery of health, which I devote to this exercise. Only do thou, Lord,

. In the 17th year of her age,

qualify me for the facred, folemn exercife, and I difmifs every other fcheme or project, and make this the grand purfuit of my life. O affift me, or I retract. For I cannot perfift without thee. For I fhould furely bring on myfelf a tirefome burden. I fhould either faint, and drop the purpofe; or lengthen out a formal, lifelefs duty, neither pleafing to myfelf, nor for the glory of God, or the good of others.

" But, if this purpose be good in thy fight, O, pour out thy fpirit and grace for this end : And then, Lord, behold, here I am. I allow no referve. Furnish my mind with arguments; raife my foul with 'defire; and let faith and hope animate my heart. O God, if thou wilt accept me, in this way, by thus qualifying me for it, thou, Lord, shalt have the glory. But, O, fuffer me not to attempt in my own ftrength. Lord, empty me of felf. I defire to feek and ferve the ; yet I fear offering strange fire ; or, with hasty Uzzah, unpreparedly, or uncommissioned, to touch the facred ark. I know thou callest upon thy faints to cry mightily to thee, until thou makest Zion the praise of the whole earth : And throughout thy word art encouraging and exciting thy people to wreftle with thee, in prayer, for the glorious day of thy power, when all iniquity shall stop her mouth, and the dear Redeemer's kingdom shall spread far and wide. O, do thou prepare thyfelf a facrifice, and accept it, through thy dear Son.

"Bleffed be God for any affiftance. Lord, my foul longeth for thy falvation. O, when fhall I fee the good of thy chofen ! O, how fweet, to think of being at one and the fame inftant united in fpirit, lifting up holy hands without wrath or doubting, for one and the fame caufe and intereft, with many of thy dear faints : And the divine Spirit cementing us together, in the love of Chrift and one another !"

The following is an extract from a letter, dated Nov. 27, 1769, written above twenty years after the foregoing, on the fame fubject, to a particular friend of hers. By which it will appear how conficientious fhe was in this matter; and what fears fhe fometimes had, that fhe had engaged in this bufinefs, and profecuted it with fo much labour and fo many conflicts, from pride, or fomething wrong in her, which brought great perplexity and diftrefs on her mind, in which the accufer of the brethren, the tempter, no doubt, had a great hand. " I had a very firong inclination to write to you laft week: But I dare not. I was even afhamed to fee you, or open my mouth before you, under my preffures of mind. The cafe is this, dear Sir, which I now take the liberty to mention.

"After I had publicly given myfelf up to God, and commenced a member of Zion, I felt fome difpolition to fludy what I should render to the Lord for all his benefits; and how I could, in my low and private capacity, best promote his interest, and ferve the church of Christ. Prayer and supplication appeared the only, or chief way; as good in that way might come more pure and unfullied. Accordingly, I devoted myfelf to the fervice of the fanctuary, in this way, if God would but accept and affist me herein ; though I should be but as a burdenbearer. And herein I thought my eyes were not lofty, or my heart haughty; neither would it be to exercise myfelf in things too high for me; encouraged by the gracious acceptance of the offerings of women in the tabernacle fervice.

" And herein, I thought, God did gracioufly condefcend to affift and blefs me, and repeatedly difpofe me to devote myfelf to the caufe, in this way; making it a powerful motive to cleanfe myfelf from all filthinefs of flesh and spirit. But I foon found great conflicts ; and it has often been fuggelled to my mind, that I should never have any rest, fo long as I perfifted in this way. However, I thought from a fincere defire for the glory of God, and the good of his church and people, I could cheerfully fubmit to an afflicted and conflicting life, if I might be affifted and accepted herein. But fometimes, last week in particular, under a fense of the violent efforts of the powers of darknefs, my own extreme vileness and weakness, as tow before the flames, or as a leaf shaken by the wind, I am fearing whether it was not from the pride and naughtiness of my heart, that I fubmitted to conflicts. Whether it was not like the afpiring difciples, when Chrift afked them, Are ye able to drink of the cup, &c. ? I had, through pride and arrogance, been faying, I am able. "Under these views of myself, I have been much de-

"Under these views of myself, I have been much dejected, afraid to move or flir. And now, my dear Sir, if you have the least sufficient, at any time, of my acting from this hateful detestable principle, pray speak freely and plainly. For, though I think my heart does not condemn me, as being wholly under its reigning power; yet I find it still

10

SECT. J. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

works, to bring forth fruit unto death. I think, if I know any thing about myfelf, I have been, and am devoted to God; all I am, have, or can be; and do, to his glory : And that my own comfort and happinels, is no farther fo to me, than as it promotes that : And that to be a confecrated veffel, though of the meanest use, is my highest wish, prayer and pursuit. I think I know no interest, but his. Yet, I am not with a proud prefumption to touch the facred ark, left I do it to my own confusion. I know I am to pray for the peace and prosperity of Zion ; but the doubt is, whether I am called, in that particular manner, to take its concerns on me, fo as to make it the bufinefs of my life; or whether to endeavor to efcape with my own life, or to work out my own falvation, &c. is not the province God has called me to act in; fo poor, fo weak and polluted a worm as I anı. Yet, I know I feel, whatever I am called to, I must love this Mount Zion, and must prefer the prosperity thereof above my chief joy."

The attentive, judicious reader of this, will not be at a lofs, it is prefumed, about the anfwer, which fhe received from her friend. The invifible tempter, who hates prayer; and efpecially those who live most in the fincere, engaged practice of it, took advantage of her fense of her own meannels, weaknefs, unworthines and depravity, to fuggest that the had, in all her engagedness in this duty, and in the manner in which she had devoted herself to it, as fired to that which did not become her, from the pride of her heart, aiming, hereby, to distress her, and discourage her from proceeding in this way. His hand was very apparent in these exercises of hers.

It will be obferved, by thofe who fhall perufe her writings, which are to be transcribed, that the confidered the hand of Satan to be apparent in many fuggeftions, which were made to her mind; and while the afcribed many things of this kind to him, the confidered herfelf to be wholly to blame for every wrong voluntary exercise of her heart, or the leaft compliance with fuch fuggeftions, and as much fo, as if the tempter had no hand in them. And that this was not owing to mere fancy and fuperflition, or was in the leaft unreafonable, or inconfiftent with the Bible, all must be fensble, who properly attend to the matter, and obferve that the foriptures reprefent Satan as an adverfary to all chriftians, a roaring lion, walking about feeking whom he may devour. \$2

And they are faid, in their christian warfare, to " wrestle against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against fpiritual wickedness in high places." And are called upon to put on the whole ar-mour of God, in order to withftand the wiles of the devil. And David and Peter, and many others, were affaulted and tempted by this adverfary. No wonder, then, that, when this perfon, in her youth, was disposed to renounce the devil and his fervice, and turn to the Lord, and feek him with engagedness of mind, Satan should bestir himfelf, and exert all his power and cunning, to deceive and deftroy her, and take all the advantage he could of her youth, want of experience, and fmall degree of doctrinal knowledge. And it is reasonable to suppose that a person so eminently devoted to religion and prayer, in opposition to Satan and his interest, as she was in the after part of life, should be, in a peculiar manner and degree, affaulted by the wiles of the devil; especially, confidering her fituation and circumstances, of body and mind. They, who are most eminent in christian exercises, and constant and engaged in watching and praying, are not only exposed to opposition from Satan, in a peculiar manner; but doubtless are commonly difcerning and fenfible of his fuggeftions and affaults.

These observations have been made, supposing they may be of use to fome who may read the following fections, especially that which now offers itself to the candid reader.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE OWNER OWNER OF THE OWNER OWNER OF THE OWNER OW

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

13

SECT. 2.

SECTION II.

Containing an account of the first part of her life, written by herself, in the 28th year of her age.

" COME observable passages in my life, especially the S first feventeen years of it; which I have collected from fome memorandums, and by the help of my memory ; and now fet them down, that I may with more ease peruse them. And as they are defigned for my own ufe, I am no ways folicitous to omit any thing that may look triffing, if I think the recording it may ferve to animate me, and excite that praife in my foul, which is everlaftingly due to the great Author and Finisher of my faith. A delire to revive a fenfe of this in my foul has led me to review what I had formerly written ; and to recollect what my memory did retain; and now to put them together, in the order of their dates, fo that being in this compass, I might readily look over them, when I inclined, or needed it. And here I have begun from my early days. O, may that fame Divine Spirit, which has worked all my works in me, ever excite the warmest sentiments of gratitude, love and wonder, whenever I review these records of the divine, unmerited. difplays of his grace !"

I WAS early taught to love, fear and ferve the Lord. My dear mother took great pains to form my mind for God. And, bleffed be God, who, by his Spirit, followed the good advice, counfels and warnings; early convincing me of my finful flate, of the corrupt fountain in my foul. The firft fin that I remember to have been convinced of, was pride : And this I faw to be in my heart, and from thence it had proceeded into act. I think I was then between five and fix years old. And I remember I was very anxious to know whether, if I grew good *then*; God would forgive me : And inquired of fome of my friends, as to this matter. In the general they refolved my queftion, and read the eighteenth chapter of Ezekiel to me. This put me working 14

And the second s

SECT. 2.

with all my might; and keeping up good refolutions. But conviction wore off, and I remember but little of these concerns, until I was about feven or eight years old. Then conviction did revive. I faw more of the finfulness of my heart ; but had no clear knowledge of the way of falvation by Jefus Christ. I knew Christ died for finners; but how we became interested in his death, I was confused. I had, though young, a fet of notions of my own, and was exceffively superstitious. I worked hard. I quarrelled with the fovereignty of God. I remember, I felt my heart rife, and my enmity worked violently, to find there was more joy over one finner that repenteth, than over ninety and nine just perfons; for I had worked up myfelf into fuch a good conceit of myfelf, that I really thought I was one of the just perfons. O shocking ignorance and prefumption ! But God, who, I truft, was determined to bring me home, would not fuffer me finally to perfift in this fcheme : but did multiply conviction. I torfook God, and fell into fins, and was rouled again by convictions.

But, as to the particular circumftances of a change, which I fuppofe to be about this time, I cannot remember The most that I can remember is, that I was in them. great diffrefs about my foul ; that I faw the infufficiency of any thing I could do to fave me. And, about this time, had my heart much carried out after Chrift, and the way of falvation by him. And I remember to have been filled with comfort and joy in religion. I should not think thefe things fufficient evidences that I had experienced a work of grace in my foul, had I experienced nothing more fince that time : But what I truft I have fince known of a work of God in my foul inclines me to think my foul was then brought home to God ; that I then had true faith in God, if I now have. I can much better remember the effects, than the circumstances of these things. And they were such as thefe : Knowledge, faith and love, and hatred of fin.

As to my knowledge, though to this day I have reafon to be humbled to the duft that I know no more ; and am often ready to cry out of my ignorance, that I am ignorant as a beaft before the Lord. Ah ! woe is me, that I know no more of God, and divine, fpiritual things. Yet my knowledge, however weak, is an evidence to me, that God did then work a work of grace in my foul. For now I began more clearly to fee my wretched flate by nature and practice; any need of a Saviour, and the way of falvation by him. My mind was enlightened, and drank in many of the precious truths-of the gofpel, about this time. And from this time I had a clearer knowledge of Chrift as mediator, one chofen by the Father for finners, than before.

As to my faith, which is an evidence of my change. After this time, which I fuppole to be about the eighth or ninth year of my age, I did frequently endeavour to give myfelf up to God, calting all my concerns on him; embracing Chrift as my only Redeemer; refting on him as my only high prieft before God the Father. And though, at this age, and under fome difadvantages, I had not a thorough doctrinal knowledge, which renders my experiences, at this time, far lefs clear, than otherwise they might have been, yet the actings of my foul towards God then, appear fince to me, as far as I can difcern, to be the real actings of true faith.

Again, as to my love. Now was my foul taken up in admiring the glorious way of falvation by Chrift. He appeared truly aimable, as the Redeemer of loft man. Nor was the Father's love lefs wonderful, in giving his Son to die. I can remember to have been even wrapped up in ecftacy of love and wonder. For fome time my thoughts feemed only to dwell and live on the admirable views of thefe things. I wondered they were no more admired and fpoken of by others. I loved the word of God, took great delight in reading it, and in all the exercises of religion. My greatest delight was to pour out my foul before God. I brought before him the minutest concerns of my life, and fought his m direction and bleffing. It was fweet to me to eye God in all I did. And God did graciously indulge my love and fincerity, (though attended with many childish weakneffes) and witneffed that he heard my prayers. O ! what enlargement did I now receive from a kind and gracious God ! And how was my foul taken up in love to God and religion ! And in hatred of fin ! Which is another evidence. I found a hatred of all fin, as fin, as contrary to a holy God. And remember to have examined myfelf by that mark, and found it was fo, as far as I could find out ; that I did hate fin, for fin's fake, and love holinefs, for holinefs' fake.

Thus I went on for fome time, in the comforts of religion, and in the practice of the duties of it, weary of the world, and longing after God; defirous of the falvation of 16

SECT. 2.

others. In particular, I remember to have the foul of my youngeft fifter much on my heart. She was about fix years and an half younger than I was; and I ufed to put her to bed. And I made it my practice, when I had done, to kneel down, undifcovered, and feek God's fpecial bleffing, and conftant protection for her. O that God may fulfil my earneft requefts for her.

But after fome time I began to lofe these good impressions, and get in love with childish vanities and plays. And thus my heart declined from God and duty. Yet, forever bleffed be God, who did not fuffer me wholly to lofe thefe religious impreffions : But followed me with his Spirit, though I frove to difregard him, and follow my fports and plays, for which my mother reproved me; and I refolved against them ; yet fell again. And thus I continued, often afraid and ashamed to pray, until forced to it by fome distressing providence : And then I would continue fleady for a while; as when by a fudden ftroke God took from me my eldeft fifter whom I greatly loved. I then flew to God for relief and Support ; and that the blow might be fanctified to the whole family. Thus, when trouble was near, I poured out my prayer to God. But, alas ! I was not fleady and conftant with God. My heart, after all that God had done for me, and all I had engaged for God, was now bent to backflide from God, and would have fatally apoftatized from him, had he not kept me by his mighty power, from which none fhall be ever able to pluck his children ; he having engaged to carry on the work he has begun, will affuredly fulfil his purpofe. This I verily believe ; for otherwife I had never been recovered from fuch foul, ungrateful wanderings. O, how long did God wait to be gracious ! How many mercies did he beftow on me! How many gentle reproofs ; how many kind calls and entreaties did he use! But still I forfook the Lord my Redeemer.

And now he began to hide his face from me, and fuffer Satan to befet me. My fins appeared great, and I was covered with darknefs and confusion. I appeared to myfelf amazingly ignorant. And here Satan frove to perfuade me that I had better let religion alone, until I was older. Then I should know how to engage in it. And I was tempted to believe all the darknefs and trouble I found was owing to my being fo young, that I had not fufficient knowledge to engage in any thing of religion. O, what diffrefs was I now in !

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY. SECT. 2.

I found I could not now caft off God, and the concerns of my foul; nor could I feem to purfue them to any purpofe. I had fet my hand to the plough, and dare not refolvedly look back, and caft off all thoughts of God and my foul; nor would God fuffer me thus to do. No, adored be the bleffed God, who was now about to bring me near himfelf. Satan had often fuited his temptation to my childifh thoughts, and fuggested that I could not be contented if I went to heaven; for I could not be contented here always in one place. I returned the question, how I should be contented in hell ? But here he fuggested the variety of company, I remember. This temptation followed me clofely. But the other, concerning my being too young to engage in religion, was now very powerful. I found myfelf entangled in a labyrinth of darkness and confusion. God had justly hid himfelf from me. The teachings of his Spirit feemed to be gone, and I groped in the dark. I found not a fixed reliance on Chrift, to carry on his work in my foul ; but often engaged. in my own ftrength ; and then was foiled. I was often ready to think, I never would advife one fo young as I was, to fet about religion ; for I greatly feared I never fhould obtain the favour of God ; but should make shipwreck of faith : Not confidering Chrift's care of his young, unexperienced difciples ; that these have a peculiar interest in his most tender care ; and that his promife is to fuch as feek him carly, that they shall find him. Nor was I fufficiently humbled under my wicked departure from God.

O, had God now left me, what had I done, but joined with Satan, and utterly forfook the Lord ! But thus he followed me with the convictions of his Spirit, fometimes reproving ; fometimes enlightening and encouraging me ; fometimes fuffering Satan to affault me, until the year 1740,* when the Rev. Mr. Whitefield came here. I attended his preaching, and was quickened to give more diligence, to make my calling and election fure. I read more, and liftened more attentively to the truths of the gofpel. And there being more talk of religion now, I got more acquaintance with the work of God in the fouls of his people, and refolved more diligently to labour after a life of holinefs, and inward conformity to God.

SECT. 2.

But here Satan, as a lion roufed, roared after his prey, and befet me, to perfuade me my day of grace was over; that all my ftrivings would not fignify any thing; that God had cast me off. And now, as I had forfook God, he justly poured anguish and terror into my foul : And I cried out with Heman, " I am ready to die ; while I fuffer thy terrors I am distracted. Deep calleth unto deep at the noife of thy water fpouts. All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me !" Satan was permitted to fill my mind with the most horrid blasphemies. He that had, but just before, tried to perfuade me I was too young to be religious, now turned his temptation to perfuade me it was too late ; that I should never obtain mercy ; that there was no hope for me ; that I had better curfe God and die ! And again he would perfuade me there was no God, nor any thing in religion. But, I felt the arrows of God within me. I roared, by reafon of the difquietude of my foul; and was ftrongly befet to lay violent hands on myfelf, verily fearing, if I lived, I should be a most blafphemous wretch ; being firongly and violently urged to utter fome fhocking imprecations on God, and my own foul, and every thing facred. O! how many hours have I fpent bewailing a loft God, and a loft heaven ; crying out, " I am undone ! I am undone ! condemned already, and shall be damned !" Pleading with God to ftop my impious breath, before it uttered those dreadful blasphemies. And I believe a bloody inhuman butcher would have been more welcome to my tortured breast, than a reprieve to a condemned criminal. For Satan began to perfuade me that I was a devil incarnate ; that God had raifed and fet me up as a monument of his wrath and vengeance; and that, if I lived, I fhould but fhow the enmity, rage and language of hell. Then he would perfuade me to call God's juffice into question, and impiously charge him with injustice, in fuffering me to live.

That threatening was come upon me, "In the morning thou fhalt fay, Would God it were evening! And at evening thou fhalt fay, Would God it were morning!" I was now on the brink of defpair; but never had opened my cafe to any perfon. My friends, as I afterwards found, were much diftreffed about me; and fome feared I was going into defpair. I had caft off all regard for my body. One of my hands, I had fo long neglected, only when I wrung it in diffrefs, that it began to wither and perifh. I had fearee any command or use of it. This, with the horror of my mind, made me appear awkward and fingular, to those who knew not my cafe. And one sharply reproved me for it, telling me, she was ashamed of me, before company ; though this I shunned, and never would be feen, if I could help it. This ulage, with Satan's violent affaults, had been too hard for me, had not God gracioufly interposed, and brought good out of it. For this Satan took the advantage of, to worry and distract my foul. But I had heard my dear parents lamenting my cafe, with the utmost tenderness. And one repeated to them the treatment I had before met with. They fharply reproved the action, and expressed their distress for me, charging all to treat me with the utmost tendernefs. This worked powerfully on my affections. I took the Bible and fat down to read. The first words I met with were these, Plalm cv. 13. " Like as a father pitieth his children; fo the Lord pitieth them that fear him." They appeared quite new to me. I was filled with a fenfe of the compaffion and love of God, who before appeared as a terrible Being. And now I entertained fome little encouragement.

But, though the least gleam of hope was like life to the dead, yet it did not last long. Satan had not gone to the utmost of his permission. Though God mercifully afforded fome fupports, that I might not be quite out done ; yet, he wifely forefaw I needed more pruning, before I should bring forth fruit : And, therefore, fuffered Satan still to vex my foul. Which liberty he improved in the most shocking and blafphemous fuggestions, that a curfed fiend could throw into my mind. Every mercy was an occasion to dart them into my mind ; and I was even weary of my life. The thoughts of hell were not fo terrible to me, as those blasphemies of God. But what added to my diffrefs was, that I thought these were the produce of my own heart; that it was from the enmity of my nature against God, and not from Satan, that they did proceed. This added vaftly to my diffrefs : For I thought myfelf one of the worft of monsters; and often wished that I might be annihilated, that I might never shew forth this accurfed enmity of my heart in hell. O, it ` was a most shocking, tormenting thought to me, of joining with devils in blafpheming God and Jefus Chrift; and I thought if I was damned, I wished I might bear my tor-ment, without an impious reproach on the bleffed God. Yea, I made this the matter of my prayer to God and acknowledged his justice.

20

Thus I continued. In the year 1741, the Rev. Mr. Gilbert Tennent came here. He had been here before ; but I had never heard him. But now I went. And fome of my friends, being much affected under the word, expressed their concern to me, telling me, they wifhed they had been as much concerned for their fouls, as they thought I was. This roufed me. I burft into tears, and told them they did not know what a dreadful creature I was; what dreadful thoughts I 'had. And exclaimed against myfelf most terribly ; affuring them they could not once think how bad I was. But, O, how was I harraffed and worried, after I had told this to them !! Satan worked on my pride, to make me ashamed that I had let any body know how bad I was. I thought they would not think me fit to live. I was ready to think every one would look on me to be fuch a monfter, as was never heard of before. With many entreaties I was prevailed on, in the evening, to visit Mr. Tennent. But my mouth was fhut. I dare not fpeak a word, only yes, or no. But I gained light by this worthy minister's preaching and conversation. Forever bleffed be God that I faw him.

But, after this, I was terribly tliftreffed by thefe words, "He that made you, will not have mercy on you ; and he that formed you, will thew you no favour." O, the terrors of these words were lik fire in my foul ! Again, Satan perfuaded me not to pray for grace ; for if I had grace, I should be under fuch infinite obligations to God for it, and I should never live up to them, that I should be worfe off then than now. I could not then fee through the fallacy of this temptation. O, how fubtle is Satan in managing his temptations ! First darkening our minds, as to some powerful truths ; and then he fuits his temptations fo artfully that the most judicious are fometimes nonplused. And no wonder then, that a poor, ignorant babe, who knew but very little of the doctrinal or experimental part of religion, was fo overpowered. And furely I had been utterly confounded, had not the Lord, strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle, engaged for me, supported and sustained my foul. An infance of this I am now come to. One night I was worn out with conflicts and combats. Defpairing of help, I went into my chamber, and threw myfelf on the bed, unable to refift any longer ; there to give up all hopes of mercy. But I fell asleep, so that I remembered no more, until the next morning. I awaked with all my clothes on, as I was the

day before: But my mind was more composed. I was at first fartled, that one under fuch distress could fleep thus. But I recollected that the disciples of our Lord were faid to fleep for forrow of heart. Though my inward trials were great now; yet God graciously afforded me timely relief and fuccour, more than I had heretofore, or perhaps I had failed under so long a preffure of foul.

Again, I was distreffed, and almost ready to dispair, becaufe my trials were of fo long continuance ; and my heart began to faint. Satan fet in to perfuade me there was no. hope for me, feeing I had been in this condition fo long, and was no nearer deliverance than at first. Now my foul was racked with tormenting agony ; in which I took up the Bible, not knowing what to do, or fcarce what I did do. But, to my furprife, I lit on those words, John v. 6. "When Jefus faw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that cafe, he faith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole ?" Here I faw the compaffionate Redeemer fhewing his compaffion to one long diffreffed; that this was no obfracle in his way; that, as his power was not limited, neither was his goodness : But even this, that was an objection against my hope, feemed to be given here, for fome reason or motive that excited Christ's pity. "When Jefus faw him lie, and knew he had been now a long time in that cafe," &c. This was my cafe. I had been now a long time in a very distress. ed condition. And if Jefus had compassion on him, why might he not on me. From this I took encouragement : The power and goodnefs of the kind Saviour. My darknefs vanished; my distress fled; and I cast myself on this gracious God for help, believing he would appear for me, and show mercy, and bruise Satan under my feet. O, how did this revive my drooping foul, and caufe me to rejoice !

But I was foon again plunged into terrible diffrefs. For, though Satan was forced to fice, he foon returned with redoubled fury on me. Yet, by thefe conquefts of my Saviour over him, I was kept from utter defpair. I was again affaulted, fo that I feemed as one really poffeffed of the devil. For, when at fecret prayer, I fhould be fo furprifed, hurried and diffracted, as to ftart right up, and run about, not knowing what I did, or why I did it; only that Satan feemed to have the full power of me. And fometimes fome outward things have been fo managed, that I could not but think Satan worked powerfully by thefe to affright and ter22

rify me : Becaufe, at the very instant that my mind has been thrown into the most amazing diforder and confusion, fome outward furprifals have rushed on me, which could not be otherwife well accounted for. Yet, bleffed be God, Satan was never permitted to prefent any thing to my bodily eyes, or ears; nor did I ever think I heard any voice, or faw any vision, either from heaven or hell. My fancy, or imagination, was never carried away, and fo imposed on me, as to think I heard any thing, that had a peculiar refpect to me, beyond what the word of God has revealed. And this I have often thought of, with gratitude to God ; especially when I confider how prone my conflitution is to the lively workings of fancy. Nor did the fweet comforts of the gofpel, and the joys I have fince felt, proceed from any fuch imaginary transports; but, I trust, have been agreeable to divine revelation in the fcriptures, and to reafon. I think I have abundant caufe to adore and blefs that God who has preferved me from fuch fordid notions of vital religion, on which fome perfons of wild imagination have laid great strefs, viz. hearing voices, feeing visions, being in trances, and feeing their names written in heaven, &c.

But though this, through the grace of God, was not my cafe; yet Satan had great power to fright and diffress me; especially after I had been engaging in the worship of God. And I should be filled with such horror, that I could reft in no one posture ; but rolling from place to place ; wringing my hands; expostulating with God to take me out of the world : For what profit could it be to him, that I should live to difhonour his great and dreadful name. And here all former temptations feemed to redouble their force. I was ready to wifh I never had been : And that I was any thing but a living foul. It is impossible for the tongue or pen of mortals to describe the agony of my foul ; the amazing load that preffed on me. I feemed as though I should have twisted every bone out of its place : And have often fince wondered that I never disjointed a bone, when, through the viclence of my diffrefs, I wrung my hands, twifted every joint, and strained every nerve ; biting my fleth ; gnashing my teeth ; throwing myself on the floor. But, O, how did the fupporting hand of God still uphold me, though I faw it not, but thought myself abandoned and given over of God. Yet, now I fee infinite wildom, grace and love, accompanying all these dispensations towards me. And must

adore thy forever adorable goodhefs, Lord, for thou haft done all things well. Thefe afflictions, which were, indeed, not joyous, but grievous, now yield the peaceable fruits of righteoufnefs. Here I fee the wifdom, power and goodnefs of my glorious Redeemer. Verily, he is infinitely worthy my fleadfaft truft, and everlafting confidence. From hence I find powerful motives and valt enceuragement for future truft and reliance.

But to return. My diffrefs increafed on me, until the neceffaries of life grew tastelefs. And here Satan fet in to perfuade me I had finfully indulged my appetite. And when I attempted to eat, it would be fuggested, that I was then increasing my condemnation. And while I was under this temptation I met with those words, Rom. xiv. 23, "He that doubteth is damned, if he eat." I did not confider it had no reference to our common, daily food; but to what was offered to idols. But the tempter would perfuade me it was just my cafe; for I was convinced it was a fin; and yet went on. This threw me into great horror and I refolved to deny myfelf. Had Satan tempted me wholly to refrain, and starve myfelf, I frould have feen it to be a temptation of his. But I was only tempted to mortify and crofs my appetite. Every meal I was tempted to refrain from that, and fo on. This the family foon began to perceive, that I withdrew at meal times, not knowing the occasion of it. But, one day, having fat until dinner was brought in, I then retired. I was fent for; but made an excufe. My mother, being very uneafy, came once and again to my chamber door ; and at last defired to come in. I dare not refuse ; but wished I might have been excused from opening my door. When the came in, the affectionately afked me, What was the matter? And whether I could not tell a mother my troubles? After many ftruggles with myfelf, I told her. She cautioned and warned me; and endcavoured to comfort me by her own experiences. But the temptation and feat in fome meafure remained, though I had not fuch opportunity to yield ; and that croffed Satan's defire. Before this I had been fo long harraffed and terrified with the difmal apprehensions of certain, unavoidable damnation, that though I took only enough to preferve life, yet every mouthful feemed to feal up my condemnation. And therefore I feemed ready to give up, and wholly abitain, rather than endure the diffress of mind that every morfel I took

filled me with. Forever bleffed be God, that this temptation was difcovered. For, though I had been most furiously befet to lay violent hands on myself, through all my temptation; yet, bleffed be God! I never was left to make any attempt on my life. But in this Satan worked more fubtilly, and I could not fee any confpiracy against my life ! But my defign was to mortify myself. O, how hard is it to fee through the wiles of Satan, when he appears as an angel of light, as he now did !

-24

But foon after this, being alone in my chamber, Satan affaulted me most fiercely to put an end to my life: For never was any one in fuch a condition before ; that I was an outcast, rejected of God; that I had better put an end to my life, than live to treasure up wrath against the day of wrath. The cruel inftrument was prefent to accomplish the hellish defign. This temptation rushed on me with fuch impetuous force, that I found it would be highly dangerous to stay there. The family being gone to bed, I thought I would go too, rather than flay alone, left I should be quite overpowered. But now Satan shifted, and filled me with diftreffing apprehensions of awaking in hell, to frighten me from going to bed. He that would have brought me quick there, in a dreadful plunge, now opened the terrors of it, to affrighten me from my fleep. But I found, as foon as I began to decline going to bed, or leaving the room the temptation to deftroy myfelf revived with greater force. This was a most violent conflict; and I ran out of the room. And, as I paffed another chamber, I faw a book lie, in which my fifter had a little before been reading. It happened to be Mr. Corban's Advice to Sinners under Conviction, &c. with fome Scruples of the Tempted refolved. I had never feen or heard of the book before; nor knew that there was any fuch book in the house. But, in the distrefs of my mind, I took it up; and the first words I faw in it, were thefe :

 " Although thy prefent condition be deplorable ; yet be not thy own executioner, if God will give thee a reprieve in the world. When thou art tempted to it, I folemnly charge thee to remember, that God hath forbidden it, faying, Thou shalt not kill.
" In the hour of temptation go not out in thy own

2. " In the hour of temptation go not out in thy own ftrength. Look to Chrift, and keep thy hold of kim, who

is able to keep thee from falling. The Lord hath laid help on one that is mighty. Pfalm lxxxix. 19.

3. " Give no place to the devil. Be not affrighted from continuing in thy calling; for the Lord hath promifed to keep thee in all thy ways; and his angels shall have charge over thee. Pfalm xci. 11, 12.

4. "Thou art großsly miltaken in thinking no cafe like thine. For no temptation hath taken you, but fuch as is common to men. I Cor. x. 13. Many of God's dear children have been as vehemently affaulted with fuch hellifh temptations, though thou thinkest thy cafe cannot be paralleled, and have been recovered; and their unbelief and all their fad conclusions confuted.

5. "When thou art tempted to fin, flee to that promife, Ifai. liv. 17, "No weapon formed against thee shall prosper. The God of peace shall bruise Satan under thy feet shortly. Rom. xvi. 20. God is faithful, who will not fuffer thee to be tempted above that thou art able to bear."

But, O, with what wonder and aftonishment did I read thefe. lines, fo peculiarly adapted to my cafe! Was I tempted to that foul shuddering sin, felf-murder ? Here is a caution, command and promife, to the contrary, from the word of God. Or am I tempted to think there never was any one in fuch a cafe as that in which I am ? Here Satan is proved a liar from the word of God. Or am I affrighed from fleep, which is my calling, in the proper feafon of it ? I have a caution not to give way to it, and a promife to rely upon. Thus, with an uncommon power, were the words applied to my present cafe. What a sudden unexpected providence was. here ! And at once Satan felt the force of these commissioned lines, and fled the field. The feed of the woman bruifed the ferpent's head, while he was bruiking but his heel. For now I faw the power, wifdom and goodness of that Being, whom I was tempted to difbelieve. I faw the truth of that word, which Satan had told me there was no truth in ; and I faw Satan to be a liar. The darkness and horror difappeared. This was the Lord's doing, and it was marvellous in mine eyes. There was no human contrivance in it. I faw the power and grace of Christ. He manifested himself to be the Lord firong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle, and worthy my confidence. O, how unutterable my joy! I fang

- C

of free furprifing grace ; and, with the leper, was confirained, by gratitude and love, to return and give glory to God.

Now I felt but little difpolition for fleep. My whole foul was carried out in praife and admiration, while I lay in the duft, crying out, Why me ! Lord, why me ? Why haft thou flooped to regard fo unworthy a worm as I ? O, how free and fovereign did this grace appear ! How did I triumph in God, cafting my whole foul and body on him ! And when I lay down to reft, how fweet to commit myfelf into his hands, faying, " I will fear no evil, for thou art with me." Now I. faw the wifdom of God, in all his dealings with me; and did rejoice in hope that I was one of his called according to his purpole; fince those very temptations, which I feared were against me, now worked together for my good ; difplaying to me the power, wildom, and grace of God; exciting my faith and love to more fenfible exercife ; and confirming in my mind many fcriptures, the truth of which I had been long ready to doubt of. For in my hafte I had faid, " All men are liars. Where are his promifes ? Do they fail ?" But now I faid, " True and faithful is the word of the Lord, &c. O who can fet bounds to the infinite grace and love of God !

I wonder at, and adore the love of God in regarding any of the fallen apostate race of rebelling man. I am furprifed at his condefcentions, when I read of his dealings with his eminent fervants, who are as pillars in his house, and fuchfrom whom may reasonably be expected fome fuitable returns. though none can compendate the least act of his grace. But, O, how does my wonder rife, even to altonishment, when I review but what my treacherous memory yet retains of his dealing with unworthy me ! O, my foul, God knew thee to be a helples, worthles, depraved worm. He knew thy station and capacity were low and mean, and thy ingratitude, floth and negligence great, and unbecoming thee. He knew what poor returns thou wouldst make. And yet, O furprising grace! I believe there are many of the former to whom he never afforded more speedy succour and relief, than to me. Verily, O God, it is like thy nature, immense and boundless. For thou hast chosen the base things of this world, babes and fucklings ; yea, things that are not, to thew forth thy power and grace. O, the height and depth of unfearchable grace d love !

26

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY. SECT. 2.

But to return. Now I engaged to be the Lord's, and bound myfelf to him in a fhort written covenant, which I find dated Oct. 19, 1741.* And I enjoyed fome more freedom from those violent distresses, which I had fuffered ; but was not wholly delivered. For my fear and temptation returned at times, though not fo conftant as formerly. And God gracioufly allowed me fome near access to him in prayer. A very little after this I was feeking God for a particular temporal mercy; and was powerfully quieted by those words. Matth. vi. 33, " Seek first the kingdom of God, and his righteoufnefs, and all thefe things shall be added unto you." This gave my mind a calm turn. And though 1 had no profpect of the fpeedy accomplishment of my request; yet I believed in the promise, and left it with God, and was as well fatisfied as if I had feen it done. And, before night, to the wonder of many, it was accomplished. I was filled with fuch a humbling fense of the goodness of God, and my own vileness, that I fat as one not concerned in the matter; while others were rejoicing, and calling on me, to know if I was forry. But my foul was engaged in adoring God as the author of all my mercies, and in fealing to the truth of his word, that he was a God hearing prayer.

I now began more firictly to examine those principles of religion in which I had been educated. But to find Chrift, and be found in him, was the prevailing concern of my life. For I was fo often plunged into new diftreffes, that I could not purfue any thing steadily. Yet I embraced those principles, which I thought most agreeable to divine revelation, without changing my profession. + But, when I had light and hope about my own state, I was disposed to look into these matters. But I feared to be too much engaged in any thing that did not immediately concern my getting into Chrift, by a true and vital union to him. Now my foul longed after him, and the language of my whole heart was for a Chrift, a whole Chrift, in all his offices, on his own terms ; and that he would manifest himfelf to me : Giving up myfelf to him ; engaging to be his ; afraid of every thing that might offend him. I had fome difcovery of Chrift as a complete Saviour. Yet there was much of a legal fpirit in me, which often filled me with great terror, and hideous fears of condemnation.

* She then wanted fix days of being 15 years old. † She was educated in the profession of the Quakers, as her par-ents were of that denomination.

And Satan fet in with it, and would tempt me to many things indifferent in themfelves ; yet very inconvenient and burdenfome to me. But if I refused or objected, hell and unavoidable damnation to the difobedient, was the doleful peal rung in my ears. Yea, he perfuaded me every refusal was a feal on my condemnation. And therefore, for the fake of quietnefs, I yielded, and fo brought myfelf under fuch a yoke of bondage to Satan, as gave him valt power over me. I kept many days of fafting and prayer ; and often denied myfelf almost all the comforts of life. I used great feverity with myfelf, even to cruelty ; often taking for food that which was most difagreeable, to mortify myfelf. I mortified a grateful difpofition of foul, by embittering my mercies. In all which I was very private. Numberlefs were the miftakes and errors, into which I ran at this time. However, though Satan urged me on to things, to an extreme, yet, I truft, God brought good out of it, and taught me much of a gofpel felf denying fpirit.

About this time the Rev. Mr. Wheelock came here, and preached from thofe words, 2 Cor. xiii. 5, "Examine yourfelves, whether ye be in the faith," &c. This put me on a scrious inquiry into the flate of my foul; which I had fcarce allowed myfelf to do before: But rather inclined to fix in my mind that I had no true faith, than to admit a thought that poffibly I had. But now I made fome inquiry; and dare not deny thofe evidences, which were mentioned from the fcriptures. And, by a fermon of the Rev. Mr. Dickinfon on the witnefs of the Spirit, I found, as I thought, farther ground to hope I had experienced a work of grace in my foul. But had greater difcoveries of the corruption of my heart: And was often amazed and confounded; efpecially under Mr. Wheelock's preaching: But, not fo as to lofe my hope; though it was often very low.

But now as I had fome hope and relief, I fet myfelf to purfue the inquiry into the principles of religion. I read Barclay's Apology; Mr. Vincent's Exposition of the Affembly's Catechifm; and feveral other authors on the fame fubjects; with fome treatifes on the ordinances. And effecially comparing them with fcripture. And, upon the whole, after prayer and fupplication to God for direction, according to the beft light I could get, without applying to any perfon, on one fide or the other, I was convinced that the ordinances of Baptifm and the Lord's Supper were of divine appointment at first. And I found they had been kept up in the church by

28

the apoffles; and could find no proof from fcripture that they were ever abolished, as the coremonial law was: And therefore fill were in force, and ought to be practified by christians. I was now convinced they were the positive commands of Christ, and not to be flighted or neglected.

As to the doctrines of grace, the imputation of Adam's fin; the coruption of our nature; juftification, by the imputation of the righteoufnefs of Chrift, through faith in him; the divine fovereignty, that grace was abfolutely free and fovereign, without any forefeen merit or worth in the creature, according to Rom. ix. I Pet. i. and many other paffages of the fcripture to the fame purpofe; and the other doctrines of of the gofpel, as fet forth by the affembly of Divines at Weftminfter, I did verily believe them to be most agreeable to the word of God; which I believe to be the only ru'e of faith and practice; by which the fpirit of God doth lead us into all truth. I did embrace thefe doctrines, according to the beft light I had, (after a diligent inquiry after the truth) as most worthy of God, and warranted by his word, for me to receive and walk in; not condemning others, who did not fee as I did. Yet I ftill continued in the way in which I had been educated, waiting on God for farther light and establithment. This was in the beginning of the year 1742.*

But to return to the inward exercises of my mind, in refpect to the flate of my foul. God faw I needed farther humbling, before I might enjoy the abundant confolations of the gospel : And therefore he fuffered me frequently to be plunged into the depths of diftrefs. And indeed as foon as my distress was a little abated, I began to think myself secure and hardened, and feared that God was about to leave me ; and fo coveted my former diftress again. And God was pleafed again to let Satan loofe, as it were, upon me; until I became a very terror to myfelf, choofing ftrangling and death, rather than life. I must fetch language from hell, would I express the horrid fuggestions which were continually injected into my dark, confused mind. All the temptations I ever read of were mine ; and many which I never heard of ; with the most amazing horror; fo that I thought I anticipated the terrors of the damned, and was on the very brink of defpair. O, let me never forget thefe awful days! What tongue can express fuch diftrefs, or heart conceive fuch terror ! My heart was laid

* When the had entered on the 16th year of her age.

open in the most shorid deeps: I had often prayed that I might be led into its horrid deeps; but how dreadful the fight! I had utterly fainted under it, had not the unfeen arm of Jehovah fustained me. What pride! What enmity! What hypocrify! What carnality and felf-confidence, were here difcovered ! O ! what a monster did I appear ! I wondered that a holy God would fuffer me to tread on his earth, or breathe in his air.

And thus I continued until about June or July; when the Rev. Mr. Fish of Stonington came here. He preached from these words, "Wherefore, he is able also to fave them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him." He observed, that here none were excluded, but fuch as had committed the unpardonable fin. It was a fermon, full of encouragement. But Satan fet in to perfuade me that was my cafe ; and therefore there was no hope for me ; for I had, under thefe violent temptations, certainly done it. O, how was my diffrefs now increased ! I feemed now as one shut up in despair. However, I went in the evening to hear him again : But feemed hardened, as one given over of God. Whatever he faid of terror, I feemed to difregard, as fo far below what I should foon feel, in its full weight and measure, that it was but trifling. And what he faid of comfort was not worth my regarding; for I had no lot or portion in that matter. Never did I before fit under a fermon, in fuch wild distraction and horror, yet fo hardened, as I now appeared to myfelf, in abfolute defpair. It is flocking to me now to reflect on the abandoned frame I then feemed to be in. I thought I feared nothing. No expressions of terror moved me to bewail my mifery ; but was ready to wish to know the utmost of it. In this fituation of mind I remained most of the night. But towards morning, falling afleep, I awaked fpeaking thefe words, O, when shall this mortal put on immortality ! And my mind was much more calm. (I had fome impressions of a religious dream. But the dream foon entirely vanished from my mind. However, I felt fo much encouragement, as prevailed on me to go again to hear Mr. Fish give a word of exhortation, notwithstanding all my dreadful conclusions on the night past. And he fpoke from thefe words, Col. iii. 11, "Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcifion nor uncircumcifion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free : But Chrift is all, and in all." I cannot remember exactly the method he took: But he spoke of Chrift as the Alpha and Omega, as the au-

30

thor and finisher of the believer's faith; and, as fuch, the true christian did esteem and prize him.

And now, I truft, the Spirit of God did powerfully apply thefe truths to my foul. Thus, thus, infinitely lovely did Chrift appear to me. And now I was enabled to choose him for my almighty Saviour. And while I acted faith in him, the bleffed Spirit, I truft, did witnefs with my fpirit, that thus and thus I had before beheld and embraced him ; and that he was precious to me, as he is to all those who believe. Much of the day I fpent in the company of Mr. Fish, and some other christian friends. But I faid little. My foul was taken up in admiring the glorious Redeemer, and the riches of divine grace ; renewing my choice of him. Setting the crown on his head. Proclaiming Jefus King in and over my whole foul. I fat calm and ferene ; and every act of my foul was rational and folid : But not in any transport or ecstacy of joy all the day. But in the evening God was pleafed to fill my foul with unspeakable confolation and joy. The great Redeemer appeared transcendently amiable ; and my interest in him clear and undoubted. Such were the furprising alterations in me, that fome did conclude that was the time of my first espoufals; that was the happy moment of my conversion. But I could not find any difference in kind, though there was in degree, between this, and what I had before experienced. From this, time I was never in fuch deep diftrefs. My temptations fled at the rebuke of the Almighty; and my hope was, in the general, above my fears.

And, as my hope now prevailed that I had true faith, however weak, my defires after univerfal obedience to the commands of Chrift were firong. And firmly believing the ordinances of baptifm and the Lord's fupper were appointed by Chrift, and all believers commanded to attend on them, I applied myfelf to a minifter, who gave me fome light, as to their nature and defign. The only perfon to whom I had revealed my mind. For I was determined to be fully perfuaded in my own mind and confeience; and not to be perfuaded thereto by others. Some of my moft intimate friends, as they have fince told me, really thought me fettled in the way in which I had been educated. Nor did they attempt to perfuade me to change ; leaving me to my own reafon, or rather to the word and fpirit of God, for direction. This has often fince been a great fatisfaction to me. For by this means I was the better able to fee into thefe matters, and have my judgment established.

And now I refolved directly to acquaint my dear mother with my defign. But, O, the ftruggle I had here with my affections ! I feared it would grieve my tender parents. I knew their tender affection for me : And certainly, if they loved their children, they must defire to fee them walk in their way, which they thought most right. Here I found indeed a hard trial. It grieved me to my inmost foul to think of grieving them : Yet I dare not neglect my duty. I have often thought the trial would not have been fo great, to have to Aruggle with their anger, as their love. But, bleffed be God. I had not that to fear, as to any feverity in matters of religion. It is impossible to express how my heart bled at the thought of wounding them. And nothing but the fear of incurring the divine difpleafure, could have prevailed on me to have done this violence to my affection. But this prevailed; the fear of offending God. I poured out my foul to him for them, that they might be comfortably fupported under it. And then told my mother my concern and intent. She, with the utmost tendernefs, assured me, that neither my father, nor she, would force my confcience. Only she intreated me not to be rach or hafty in what I did ; but confider well of it. Which I told her I had done, &c. Once or twice after this, I difcourfed with her upon it. She reafoned with me a little upon the fubject; but I was now fo fully established, that it did not move me from my purpose.

After I had difcourfed with my mother, being in fecret, pleading with God for grace and firength to carry me through, if it was agreeable to his will; if not, that I might never engage; I had a fcruple arife concerning my faith, left it fhould not be true and faving: And then perhaps I fhould fall away; and fo bring great difhonor on God and religion. And it was fuggefted to my mind, that it was a great thing to forfake father and mother for Chrift, and not to have an intereft in him at laft. And that it was indeed a great thing for one fo young to engage in fuch an affair; to forfake the profefion in which I had been educated, and make fuch a high one, as none in the family had ever ventured to do. This put me upon wreftling with ftrong cries to the Father of mercies for direction and affiftance. And I was quieted by the following words of fcripture, which were very powerfully fet home on my foul. " Verily, there is no man, that hath left father or mother, brethren or fifters, &c. for my fake, but he fhall receive an hundred fold here; and in the world to come eternal life." And again, "My grace is fufficient for thee. My ftrength is made perfect in weaknefs." Again, "Left a promife being left us of entering into his reft, any of you fhould feem to come fhort of it. O, thou of little faith, wherefore didft thou doubt?" Thefe words were imprefied on my mind with fuch power, that had all the world flood up to oppofe, I thought I could fearlefs venture to go on, againft them all, in the ftrength of my Redeemer. O, how powerfully did they eftablifh and invigorate my foul, in the purfuit of my duty !

I was then determined to proceed, relying on Chrift, in the promifes. If his grace was fufficient for me; and his firength might be made perfect in my weaknefs, it was enough; which I then believed it would be, according to his word. It was ground fufficient for me to engage in this concern, however difficult, great and fingular it might appear, for one of my age.* O, how did Chrift now appear for me ! At once, difpelling all my doubts and fears, confirming and eftablifhing me, both as to my own good flate and his certain prefence and affiltance in my following him in the way of his appointment, to which he had called me. I faw the call was his, and the promife his, and the duty mine to comply. I now believed him commanding me to feek his face in this way, and my heart returned, Thy face, O Lord, will I feek.

And having made fome fearch into the feriptural mode of baptifm, I was well fatisfied as to *fprinkling*. It appeared from feripture and reafon to be right. I then went to the Rev. Mr. Clap; and, after difcourfing with him, gave up my name to be taken into his church. The day before this was to be completed, I was under fome darknefs and fears: And therefore was afraid left God fhould hide his face from me, in the folemn tranfaction. And by this means Satan took the advantage to make me queftion whether I had done right, in what I had done. I knew the fubtility of Satan to perplex my foul, and make me fear all was wrong, when God did not afford light and evidence. I was now ready to conclude to fend the minifler word, that I fhould not go out the next day. But now, even now, was God pleafed to fpeak to my foul by his Spirit, in thofe words, "I faid not unto the feed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain !" Here I was led to review my calls

* Not quite 16 years old.

to thefe ordinances ; and was powerfully convinced they were from God. That it was God, and only he, who had bid me feek his face in thefe dutics ; and then the bleffed Spirit affured me, from the word of God, that he had not bid me feek his face here, in vain. I then determined to do my duty, and leave the event with God: If he faw beft to own his own infitutions, by affording his fenfible prefence and grace, well ; But if he faw beft to deny his fenfible comfort, it was my duty to fubmit ; but not to omit my duty by not going. Thus I caft my burden on God, pleading, if it was his will, that he would welcome me there, by the light of his countenance, and the joy of his falvation. But, above all, that I might approve myfelf to him in the devout, folemn, humble and faithful difcharge of my duty, though I felt not that joy which was fweet to my foul.

34

And thus, on October 24, 1742,* I was baptized, and taken into the church. My foul was, in a molt folemn manner, engaged to approve myfelf to God. And never had I more fenfibly exercifed faith, than now. While the covenant was read, I was enabled to give up my whole foul and body to God, taking him for my own, only covenant God. And, indeed, the whole time was taken up in the moft folemn tranfactions between God and my foul, and in this fo folemn engagement, fealed on both fides. I fealed to be the Lord's; and here God fealed to be mine, my Father, my Redeemer, and my Sanctifier; my only, everlafting refuge and hope. O, how happy did I now appear to be, under thefe folemn vows, calling on faints and angels to witzefs the folemn tranfaction !

> "Here in thy courts I leave my vow, And thy rich grace record; Witnefs, ye faints, who hear me now, If I forfake the Lord."

The exxift Pfalm was-fung in Dr. Watts's version. The title, "Divine protection." Which did then, and ever fince, appear very precious to me; especially the two first, and two last verses. The two last are these:

> " Should earth and hell with malice burn, Still thou fhalt go, and fill return, -Safe in the Lord; his heavenly care Defends thy life frem every fnare.

• The day before the was 16 years old.

" On thee foul fpirits have no power, And in thy laft departing hour, Angels, that trace the airy road, Shall bear thee homeward to thy God."

I was now fully fatisfied in what I had done; and never fince, fo far as I can remember, have had one doubt or fcruple about the doctrines or ordinances which I then embraced ; which is now above eleven years ago.* I have often found caufe to blefs God for the many trials I had concerning the changing my religion, as to thefe things. For by this my judgment was more enlightened, and more fully confirmed, that I was right in what I then did. It was with deliberation and folid determination of my judgment; free from conftraint, perfuasion or prejudice, that I proceeded in these matters, as what, from the best light I then had, or now have, in the word of God, I think to be most clearly revealed. Yet, I still love and honor those who, I hope, are truly pious, among that people, though differing from me in fome fentiments; and I firmly believe God has his chosen ones among them. My acquaintance with fome, of exemplary lives and converfation, and christian experiences, fo agreeable to the word of God, forbids my cenfuring them, merely because they do not fee or profess just as I do.

But to go on with my own experiences. My faith began evidently to increase under these means and ordinances. And for some weeks after this folemn transaction, I enjoyed more folid steady peace in my foul, than ever I had done before : And was often melted down before God, to fee those who had been educated in thefe principles, and had all outward helps to forward them in coming up to thefe facred inftitutions of Christ; yet fearing to take the vows of God upon them : And I, who was called to engage with fo many difficulties, compelled to come in to this marriage fupper. It was truly affecting, and often caufed me to cry out, Why me, Lord, why me ? O, bleffed be God, that I was thus young brought to an open, public profession of him; and had the feals of the covenant fet on me! It was a day of the gladness of my heart. A day forever to be remembered with joy. A day, in which God took me near himfelf. And I trust I shall ever find a folid satisfaction in what I then did. Nothing should have tempted me to have wished myself from under these bonds and feals.

* Hence it appears that the was 27 years old, when the wrote this,

35

-

However fully fatisfied I was, as to thefe things; yet I was fometimes exercifed with great fears about my fpiritual eilate. And one day; the winter following, having been, for fome days before, under great doubts, and my evidences very much clouded, fo that I could not fee any of the con-ditions of the promifes wrought in my foul. I feared I had no interest in Christ, or the promises, and dare not plead them. But I determined to fet upon pleading the abfolute promifes, feeing I dare not plead the conditional ones; and fet apart some time for this purpose, I found great freedom and fervency in my foul, on this occasion ; and had my mouth filled with arguments taken from the freeness of grace; the fovereignty of God. For his own name's fake, he had promifed to give a new heart and a new fpirit : And why might not these promises be fulfilled in me? Why might not God glorify his absolutely free and fovereign grace in me? I acknowledged my unworthinefs and vilenefs : But pleaded that this never hindered the current of fovereign grace. Thus I continued most of the remaining part of the day, with a much greater variety of promifes and fcriptures, than I ever before or fince had in my mind at one time. I am very certain I never could collect fo many texts at once, all fo agreeable to my prefent concern, if I took the utmost pains for it. And here I hung, and felt firength, though no fenfible comfort.

The next day I proceeded in the fame manner, and humbly refolved, if I perifhed, I would perifh at the feet of fovereign mercy. And now was God pleafed, in the moft diffinct and clear manner, to manifeft himfelf to me. There has always appeared to me fomething peculiar in this, beyond any thing I can remember before. I cannot but think I had a work of grace wrought in my foul before this. The actings of my foul towards God before this, appear to me to be as really true faith, as thole fince. Yet this feems the neareft like the foul's being firft brought home to God, of any thing I even had experienced, or could diffinctly remember. But I am inclined to think that, as there were fome things in this, the want of a diffinct difcovery of which before, had caufed many doubts in my mind about my whole experience; fo now God gracioully renewed or revived them in my foul, for the more fettled confirmation and eftablifhment of my hope, as it fince has been. It was as follows.

SECT: 2. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

37

I was, as before obferved, brought to the feet of fovereign grace. I faw myfelf, as in myfelf, to be infinitely vile and wretched, utterly unable to help myfelf; moft unworthy that God should help me ; and that it would be infinitely just, if God should cast me off forever : And I thought I must forever own it, though I were cast into hell. I cast myfelf at his fect, crying out, Lord fave me, or I perifh. I faw every refuge fail, and God an absolute fovereign. And here I had a powerful difcovery of Christ made to my foul. He was now revealed as a complete, almighty Saviour; altogether excellent and lovely in himfelf, and infinitely fuitable for me. And not only fo; but he whom the glorious God had appointed as Mediator ; and had declared himfelf well pleafed with him. Now, O, now, I embraced him ; I received him as my prophet, priest and king. As one through whom I might boldly come to God. Nor can I tell which my foul was most engaged in admiring, the love of the Son, or the wildom of the Father in contriving this method of falvation. I faw it to be the fafest and best way. My whole foul did acquiesce in it. O ! I thought, if I had ten thousand fouls, and each of them were of unspeakably greater worth than mine was, I could venture them all here. And fince I had but one, and it was my all, I freely cast it here. How infinitely reafonable did the terms of falvation appear ! So that I freely justified God in the eternal damnation of those who would not fubmit to them.

O, it is utterly impofible to defcribe the views I then had. Words cannot come near it. All the powers of my foul were engaged and inflamed. It was the moft rational difcovery, and produced the moft rational effects and acts, that ever my foul was able to perform. It appears fo infinitely reafonable, that it is, I think, impofible for a reafonable perfon, under fuch a difcovery, not to choofe it. I longed for every one to fee it juft as I did : And fabfcribed to thefe words of the Pfalmift, "They who know thy name, will put their truft in thee." But what thall I fay ! Language fails, and I muft ceafe to attempt to exprefs, and only reflect with unutterable wonder and love.

The views I then had, did powerfully raife my faith above any former acts of it. I had before been chiefly revived by the evidences of a work of grace in my foul. But now I do not remember I had any thoughts of former experiences. The glory of God and the method of falvation through Chrift filled my foul with the moft folid, fubftantial joy, wonder and love. It continued all that day, and the next, rather increasing than abating. But a few days after, as my view of thefe things was not fo clear and powerful, and the joy not gone, I was in fome danger of depending on my fweet frame, in opposition to relying wholly on Chrift. At this inftant, I received a letter from the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, in answer to one I had written to him fome time before. But his came at this time, I never could learn how, though it had been written, I think, fome months before : But now it came at the inftant when I moft needed it. And I think, of all the means I ever had improved, none were ever more bleffed for my eftablishment, than this letter. I have ever found it a powerful inftrument in the hand of God of convincing and confirming my foul : And muft ever adore the wisdom of God, who directed him to write it, and did fo powerfully apply it to my heart.

This letter laid me in the duft. I faw my paft folly and fin, and my prefent danger. I was humbled before God; and my ingratitude and fin appeared highly aggravated. Yet my foul was not filled with fears about my ftate. It rather put me upon renewing my faith in Chrift. And as it convinced me of what was wrong; fo it put me on a more critical watch over my heart. In fhort, it was bleffed to regulate much of my inward conduct, both under comfort, and in darknefs. And for fome months after it feemed to be copied out in my experiences. Mr. Stoddard on the fafety of appearing in the righteoufnefs of Chrift; Mr. Flavel, and fome others, on the covenant of redemption, were greatly bleffed to eftablish my foul.

And now the holy Spirit of God did work to ftrengthen my faith. My mouth was filled with arguments in prayer. I had enlarged and affecting views of the infinite, unlimited Being, with whom I had to do; and that the bleffings I was feeking were abfolutely free and fovereign; and of my intereft in the dear, divine Mediator, whom the Father always hears. This filled me with the utmost boldness of accefs. My views of fpiritual things were vassly higher than ever before; and my fense of fin more evangelical. O, may I record these feasons, with the deepest humility and greatest wonder ! I have thought fome of these discoveries have left written on my heart, Holinefs to the Lord. While I beheld the divine glory, by faith,

SECT. 2. MISS SUSANNA AN'THONY.

my whole foul feemed to be transformed into the divine image.

But I forbear to attempt to relate fome of those unutterable views of the divine perfections, which I have had by faith. Yet the effect, I truft, fhall ftill abide, until heaven allow language bright enough to express those glories, which I then by faith beheld in Jefus Chritt, who is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his perfon, and the fulness of the Godhead. Now, O my foul, perhaps it will better become thee, in folemn filence, humbly to adore the divine condescention, than here to relate particulars.

Let me only record fome of the kind effects of thefe things on my foul, which may ferve to awaken me to fee from whence I am fallen, and to convince me that the Lord is true and faithful; and though forrow may endure for a night, yet joy, cometh in the morning: And they who fow in tears, fhall reap in joy. My confolation was not lefs, or inferior to the amazing terrors I had before been exercifed with. No! bleffed be God! I now enjoyed a mere heaven on earth. The views I had of the divine perfections enlarged all my conceptions of the divine power and goodnefs; the unlimited, infiinte fulnefs of God; the fovereign freenefs of grace and love. The glorious, all-fufficient, powerful advocate I had with the Father, raifed my faith. I did not fear to afk for any thing that was not forbidden by the word of God, however great and good; and however unworthy I was.

I reflected on the feveral excellencies of the faints, recorded in fcripture : The faith of Abraham ; the holy confidence of Jacob ; the meeknefs of Mofes ; the uprightnefs of David. Yea, the humility, patience, love, fortitude, zeal, refolution, prudence, ftrength, wifdom and conftancy of the people of God, in all ages : Who all derived their grace from this unbounded fulnefs, through this dear divine Mediator. They had nothing but what they had received : Not even Paul, with all his great attainments. And they received them for the fake of this glorious High Prieft, in whofe name I had boldnefs of accefs. Thefe were by nature children of wrath ; blind, ignorant, depraved, corrupt, bafe, fordid fouls, as to God, and fpiritual things. It was not for any merit in them ; but for the glory of the riches of his fovereign grace in Jefus Chrift, that they were thus chofen and bleffed. And the leaft babe in this family, who had an intereft in him, had as real a right to plead for grace, and might do it with as much boldnefs, as the greateft faint living; fince we are all one in Chrift Jefus all have one and the fame right in him, as Mediator, if we have any true intereft in him by faith.

O, how did thefe views often fill my foul with a holy boldnefs, and my mouth with arguments. O my foul, remember, with holy, humble wonder and love, how God did then, as it were, lead thee into his fecret chambers; held up thy weak tabernacle of clay; encompaffing thee with his glorious fulnefs, and ftrengthening thee with might, by his Spirit, to wrefile with him; O, the confidence of faith!

From whence art thou fallen, O my foul. Where are those foul quickening, foul humbling, foul transforming views I then had ? Where the devout ardour, the unfatiable thirft. the unwearied importunity, when thou refused to let the angel of the covenant go, without a bleffing ? Where that life and fervor, that neither the darkness of the night, nor the light of the day could prevent; but both were witneffes of it ? Where that breaking of foul, that God would shew me his glory ? And where that zeal and activity in the fervice of God? O my foul, where that holy violence ; that prefing into the kingdom of heaven; that new obedience; that unwearied diligence in the duties of religion ; that felf diffidence, and humbling fenfe of my wretched depravity, barrennefs and hypocrify ? O, how did thefe views of the divine perfection give me the most humbling fense of fin ! O, how infinitely evil did fin appear ! As the only evil that my foul had reafon to fear. O, my foul, where that godly fear ; that holy care and watchfulnefs, left thou shouldst offend this most pure and holy Being, with whom thou hadft to do? Where that guick fense of the least departure from this God; and that alarm founded in the whole foul at it ? O, how did the least apprehension of an indifferent, careless frame, rouse my soul, lest fome temptation should meet me unguarded ! I knew I was then moft in danger, when least watchful.

Never did I work with more diligence, than now. When I was most powerfully impressed with a believing view, that my whole falvation must be forever as forbed to the riches of free, fovereign grace ; that there was no merit in my works ; it was then I found the most powerful motives from faith, love and gratitude, to fludy what I should render to the Lord for all his benefits towards unworthy, unprofitable me.

41

Now I frequently examined my flate, fummoning confcience to the bar of God; adjuring it, in the name of the great God, to do its office, and bring in a true verdict. Yea, calling upon every thing, above and below, within and without, to witnefs for God, in the most folemn and awful manner; in a deep fenfe of the divine attributes, God's impartial juftice, and infinite purity, in whofe fight the wicked could not fland. Solemnly querying with my confcience to fpeak for God and, if I was deceived, to cry aloud, and be a faithful witnefs for God, though against me. Thus did I examine myfelf; and again examine my examination, in the most flrict and folemn manner that I was capable of; with earnest prayer to God, that he would not fuffer me to be deceived : Laying open my heart to the conviction of his word and Spirit. And the effect of all was greater peace of confcience, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Thus was my foul daily established in God. Every outward reproach that was cast on me, was improved, either to put me on feeing that my foundation was right, or studying how I might more glorify God, and honor the facred profession I had made. My foul was built up under the word and ordinances of God, on which he had taught me to set a high value, as being his own institutions.

And though God has fince fometimes corrected my backflidings, and hid his face for a small moment ; yet his loving kindness has he not taken from me, nor suffered his faithfulnefs to fail : But has gracioufly led me along by ftill waters ; and in green paftures has he caufed me to feed. His rod and his staff have comforted me. In and by every affliction, he has taught me his tender care over me. In every crofs and difappointment, he has, fooner or later, made me to adore his wifdom, and fee his kind defigns of love and mercy. And though he has fometimes called me into the field of battle ; yet has he harneffed me for the battle, and fought for me. Innumerable evils have compaffed me around. Satan, the world, and my own wicked, deceitful heart, all combined to devour me quick ; yet his arm alone has fustained me. Even when every refuge failed, and my faith was ready to ftagger, my extremity has been his opportunity. He has never left me unfuccoured or without relief.

After I had enjoyed great peace in my foul, and had fat ander the droppings of the fanctuary of God with yalt delight, he was pleafed awfully to bereave me of both my ever dear and Rev. Paftors : Which was a very fore affliction : Yet, under this trial, he taught me much by what I experienced.

Then was he pleafed to vifit me with many and great bodily diforders, whereby I have been often brought to appearance, to the gates of the grave ; and every outward comfort of food or phyfic rendered a terror, and an aggravation of my pain. Yet by all thefe things have I been taught the riches of his grace and love ; and in all has he been my comforter, and my only all-fufficient refuge. How hath he borne me, and my burdens ! And it is with pleafure that I now recount the moft diftreffing trials of my life : For by thefe has God bound me fafter to himfelf ; laid me under renewed obligations to live devoted to him, and his glory.

And when Satan has been permitted, as he has been in later years, most furiously to rally all his forces against the foundation of my hope, as to all religion : By which I have been led into the most terrible conflicts and combats, with the united powers of hell, fo that I have even chosen strangling and death, rather than an encounter with these legions of foul spirits. O, how dreadful the war! Yet, O yet, how glorious the victory, which my Redeemer has gained ! How wifely has he defeated Satan, and put him to flight, and filled my foul with fongs of deliverance ! O, how hath he defeated every hellish plot, that has been laid for my entire destruction.

I am furely bound by the most facred obligation to live to his glory. His right in me is indifputable. The flefh, the world, and the devil, must all give back, and own his fovereign right in and over me. His arm alone has refcued my foul from hell; and his fhall be the glory. O my foul, remember the victories and triumphs of thy most kind and gracious Redeemer, over fin, Satan and the world, when they have all united for thy utter ruin. What infinite wifdom, what almighty power, what irrefiftible grace, what glorious goodness, what uncontrolable fovereignty, and what amazing condescension, have been displayed towards thee ! Can I, O, can I, ever forget the loving kindness of the Lord, and slight his tender mercies ! How had my faith utterly failed, had not the unfeen arm of Jehovah fustained it ! How often have my hopes been at the lowest ebb, when speedy relief has been brought to me !

And how often, when my fin and folly has expofed me to the rage of hell and the malice of men; yea, to my Saviour's

SECT. 2. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

fevere rebukes, as well as to my own accufing confcience, has Jefus engaged for me, and delivered me from all my fears ! How flow has his anger moved ! How fwift his grace ! How innumerable are thefe inftances !

How tenderly has he been untwifting my heart from the world, to which it has clinged ! How much wildom has he ever manifested in all the methods he has taken with my rebellious heart ; and made me to adore it, in fome of the forest trials. How has he condescended to instruct and teach me; kindly fhowing me, wherefore he did correct me; as though he would not fuffer me to fufpect his kindnefs. O unparalieled goodness !' Thou, Lord, haft been my refuge, my support and comforter, in every time of trouble. And in almost every trial and affliction have I vowed to the Lord, that if he would then deliver me out of my diffrefs, I would use my most studious endeavour to trust more firmly in him. And he has fooner or later, brought me to cast my cares and burdens on him; giving up every, even the most minute concern of mine, to his allwife difpofal. And on every deliverance have I been led to renew the facred engagements which I have made in distrefs.

And now I am no more my own. I am the Lord's by all the bonds and obligations of a rational, redeemed, devoted creature. God has been long teaching me his abfolute right in me, and all my fervices and enjoyments; that I can call nothing my own; that he has a fovereign right to thefe, as the creator and beftower of all; and by my own moft voluntary furrender of all to him; renouncing, in the moft folemn manner, all hope, expectation, and defire, from the creature, and choofing him alone for my portion, defire and delight.

And as it has been the ardent defire, the importunate requeft, and the grand purfuit of my life, to lay up all my good in God, and receive all from him ; fo I now find an habitual difpofition of foul to reft, in a meafure, fatisfied with all his difpenfations towards me. And, through grace, believing I am his; that I have a covenant right to that most gracious Being, who doth all things according to the counfel of his own will, which are for his own glory : And in full agreement with this is the higheft good of his chosen people : And having a thoufand, and a thoufand times folemnly fubfcribed to these terms : That his will and his glory may have the governing influence and disposal of me, and all that relates to me : I have esteemed it my higheft felicity thus to have myself, and all my actions and concerns difpofed of. And, now it is my joy and crown of rejoicing, that it is and shall be fo, by the firm and unalterable decree of him who cannot change.

And this belief I find powerfully prevailing to reconcile me to all the divine difpenfations of providence. For, when the glory of God is my higheft end and defire ; and I firmly believe that God, who has the ordering of all my affairs, has this in view ; namely, his own glory, well may I rejoice : For I have nothing to fear. He has infinite wifdom to direct, and almighty power to effect what he pleafes : And therefore can never fail of his purpofes. All his difpenfations towards me, I would always realize, as the refult of infinite wifdom and eternal counfel; and therefore moft perfect. And, though my proud rebellious heart dare rife up in oppofition, and impioufly call in queftion his ways ; yet, through grace, I never leave ftruggling, until the conqueft is gained, and my foul fubmits to the fcepter of Jefus, and figns its former engagemenes.

And this conquest is his. It is he who exerts his almighty power, and fubdues my remaining corruptions; or I should never overcome. All the glory is his, forever his: For, without him, I cannot do any thing. I still find fuch remains of fin in this depraved heart, that were it not for the prevailing interceffion, and daily interpolition of the great God-Man-Mediator, with the Father, and against Satan and my own wicked heart, I should defpair of ever gaining the victory. But, thanks be to God, through Jefus Chrift, who giveth the victory. And through him I hope ere long to receive the end of my faith, the falvation of my foul; the open vision and full fruition of this best of Beings. When fin and Satan shall no more defile and vex my weary foul. All these fiery conflicts shall then be remembered with endlefs acclamations to Jefus, my only almighty Saviour. To him, to him alone, thall all the redeemed afcribe the glory of their falvation. Thine, O my eternal, incarnate God, shall be the praife. And now, what wait I for ? All my expectedtions are from thee, and all my hopes are in thee. Come, Lord Jefus, come quickly. Amen and Amen.

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

SECTION III.

Containing extracts from her Diary, of different dates.

THE following paper is transcribed and inferted here, as it was written in her youth, when she was but feventeen years old, and expresses the views and exercises which the then had; and affords admonition and instruction, especially to those young perfons who shall read it.

Off. 25, 1743. I am just now entering into the eighteenth year of my age. And does the tempter tell me, that I chofe religion when I was a child, and knew no better ; when I knew nothing of the pleafures of this world : And that it may be, when thefe enjoyments and pleafures appear delightful, I thall forfake thrict and folid religion, and run with the yourg, giddy multitude, into the excettes of vanity? Then, O my foul, fit down again, and make another deliberate choice; even now I am entering the prime of all my days : And let me picture the world with its brighteft fide outmoft; and religion in a folitary drefs; and then choofe my portion. If my former choice has not been free and noble enough; come now, my foul; and make one. Let there be nothing in it mean and low; but let it be great, noble and free.

As to religion : Can I facrifice my name, and all that the world calls delightful, now in the prime of my age; and be accounted a fool and mad, by the wife, rich, and polite world ? Can I withstand a thousand temptations to mirth and pleafure ; and be a defpifed outcast among men ? Now, if I conform to the world, I shall be a pleasing object to many, and a delight to them, who now despife me. What pleafure that the world can afford shall be withheld from me, if I once give myself up to Tenfual pleafure, and the gratification of my whole inclination ; allowing myfelf all that mirth and jollity, that my youthful age will now admit of ? If I now give a loofe to my youthful appetites; and fatisfy my carnal defires ; what can then deprive me of pleasure, now I am free from pain and the infirmities of old age, which might give a difgult to thefe pleafures. Now I have life, health and liberty. If I yield to thefe defires, and feek to fatisfy them by a thoufand new and fresh delights ; take my fwing in the world ; cast

away forrow, and indulge felf in ten thousand new pleasures ; what then can crofs me ?

And, on the other hand, if I choofe first religion now, I may expect reproach, difdain and contempt, from the world, as not fit for common fociety, or fcarce to live. I fhall be accounted a poor, mean, ignorant, defpicable creature, unworthy the notice of mortals : And, it may be, defpiled by formal profeffors, as being religious overmuch : They watching for my halting, and rejoicing at my falls. And befides, I muft expect many dark and doubting hours, filled with bitter fighs and groans ; denying myfelf, and taking up my crofs ; plucking out a right eye, and cutting off a right hand ; daily meeting with croffes, and loffes, and afflictions ; and it may be, with perfecutions, impriforment and death, with the utmoft diftrefs. While the fenfual libertine lives in pleafure, fourifhing like a green bay tree, and has no bands in his death.

What a wide difference is here, between the fluifly religious, and the fenfual worldling ! Come, then, my foul, and view them both as far as death; and now make a folemn and deliberate choice, either religion, or carnal pleafure. Come, my foul, and choofe for Eternity.

Soul. Upon confidering the nature and properties of each, I am brought to a free and full choice. I fee nothing in this pleafure that can fatisfy an immortal foul; nothing worthy, my notice; nothing but an empty found. Nor can it have any part in my affections, for a portion. They are but mean trifles, unfit to attract and bufy an immortal foul. But religion, though it have its troubles with it; yet it hath a facred fweetnefs in all. I feel an inward pleafure and fatisfaction, which gives a relifh, as it were, to this kind of religious pain and forrow.

Objector. Come, Soul, lay afide prejudice. What ! Nothing in all this pleafure, to delight thee. Search a little deeper. Or what can be in this melancholy religion, to allure thee to choose its ways ?

Soul. I have found what it is. For in all those pleafures, the foul has no God, and no happines, fuited to its immortal nature; without which, all is but a fickening trifle. Wherefore, the foul which hath God for its portion, attended with ever fo much forrow, is unspeakably more happy.

Objector. But if you indulge yourfelf in pleafares, and strive to divert your company with mith and jollity, you will

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANT'HONY.

gain the effeem of many, and they will greatly prize you, and feek your company.

Soul. I value the approbation of the moft high God, before all the efteem of poor mortals; and deliberately make choice of him, and his way of strict religion, for my portion, pleafure and happincfs.

I do now, with my whole foul and all my powers, choofe God for my portion; taking his crofs as well as his crown; effeening the forrows of religion greater riches than the pleafures of fin; looking on it a pleafure to be crucified with Chrift. I defpife every worldly enjoyment, compared with one finile from the lovely Jefus. I do, with my whole heart and foul, choofe God and religion, though it may be through a fea of forrow and diftrefs, rather than the world in all its pomp and fplendor, with ten thoufand enjoyments. O moft great and glorious God, I now choofe thee as my fufficient, and every way fuitable portion. I folemnly take God, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoft, for my all, in life, death and eternity; and refign myfelf, foul and body, into thy hands. And I take all the holy angels in heaven ; and even the Moft High God, the poffeffor of heaven and earth, himfelf, to witnefs that I DO.

And now, Lord, I am thine. Do with me as thou wilt. I am thy clay, feeble, helplefs, and hopelefs. I throw myfelf, foul and body, life and health, liberty and pleafure, on thee, the boundlefs, infinite fulnefs of heaven, the immutable God. Lord, God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghoft, I this day and minute fubfcribe with my heart and hand, to be the Lord's. Even fo, Lord Jefus, Amen and Amen.

SUSANNA ANTHONY.

Now I have again made my choice. A choice which, I truft, I fhall ftand by throughout eternity. And amidft ten thoufand flattering temptations, I refufe them all, and efteem it greater pleafure to mouin for fin, and mortify one luft, than to indulge a thoufand. I now difpife all youthful vanities, and fenfual gratifications; and choofe a life of felf-denial, refolving henceforth to take up my whole and entire delight and happinefs in God, in the way of holinefs; at whofe right hand are rivers of pleafure, and that forevermore.

And now, let me confider those objections against religion. What is that applause, which a carnal world can give? Nothing but what is too mean to influence and actuate a truly noble

mind. Mortal flatteries die with mortal worms ; and cannot live beyond this dunghill earth. Befides, Truth hath faid, " The friendship of the world is enmity with God." And it cannot be fet in competition with the approbation and favor of Jehovah, the great eternal Sovereign of heaven and earth. And, should I indulge my carnal defires, what peace and joy would a tormenting conscience afford, amidst these vanities? How often have I feen fuch perfons, as foon as they had a moment to reflect, ready to run wild ; nor dare long to re-Surely their pains have been more than their pleafures. flect. But, Suppose I could still the perpetual sting of confcience; are all those vanities commensurate to the defires of an immortal foul ? Can I have fuch mean, fuch fordid, bafe, vile thoughts of that immortal fpirit, with which the great almighty Creator hath invested me, as to think fuch mean trifles can fuffice a never dying foul, which must exist, as long as God himself? Surely there is nothing but an infinite good that can fatisfy its boundless cravings. It is horrid barbarity to feed it on fuch infipid hufks, fince it is capable of immortal boundlefs delights in God.

And what are these mighty frights in a life of religion, which should affright a truly great and immortal foul, fince the joys only are real, lasting and perpetual ! Who shall dare to infcribe *Eternal* on any of the forrows of a religious life ? What is any forrow, reproach or difdain, that admits of God to be the portion of the foul ? What if I be defpifed as poor, mean and ignorant, not fit for fociety, if Chrift be mine? He is rich, great, full of wifdom and knowledge ; and in him I may be complete, who is the head of influence. And what greater honor can a mortal have, than to be a child of the King of kings and Lord of lords. God shall honor the foul with his prefence. He will condefcend to refide and dwell in the gracious foul: A guest infinitely preferable, as his nature is transcendant.

And as to dark and doubting hours, fome of thefe may proceed from my own fin and folly. But, as far as they are fent from God, they shall only prepare me for immortal joys, and make heaven the fweeter, when I arrive there. Thefe shall make my foul shine brighter, and add new lustre to my glory. Thefe shall all be remembered with joy, and every tear be put into a bottle, and add to my crown of joy and triumph.

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

As to denying myfelf, and taking up my crofs ; when it is to follow Jefus, it should be most pleafant : For his yoke is most eafy, and his burden light to the foul that truly loves him. And will not fuch a foul most freely and cheerfally pluck out, tear off, and crucify that which has wounded his Lord? I should count nothing too dear to part with, for my Jefus, fince he hath not, for me. Whatever I do out of love, is fweet ; and he rewards it a thousand fold with the confolations of his bleffed Spirit.

In fine, as to all croffes, and loffes, and afflictions; whatever I lofe for Jefus, is gain. If I neet with croffes, I know they come from a compassionate God; and so will furely be for the best : And he cannot wrong me. If I give myfelf to him, he has bound himfelf to be my God ; which implies in it the utmost blessedness : And had he not bound himself, I truft his love would do it. The lofs of all things, even life itfelf, shall be a happy gain, when the foul finds God. Let afflictions, perfecutions, imprisonment, and even death come, if Jefus stand by, and strengthen, I am not afraid I shall fuffer too much by or for him. All my care is, that he may firengthen me to endure the laft extremity : For without him, I know the flefh will firink back, and I fhall indulge that carnal principle of eafe. But God hath faid, As thy days, fo shall thy strength be ; and, My grace is fufficient for thee. How fweet is it for the foul not to count the life dear, and to refift unto death, for Jefus and his truth ! O, what a truly noble foul does it difcover in a chriftian, to wage war with hell, earth, and his own heart; and fight against all, rather than be overcome by them, and made a flave to his bafe, fordid lusts !

And O what will be the refult of thefe noble acts ! Why, he has the promife of eternal life. And he fhall furely have his reward. The great Redeemer will reward every pain and forrow of his foul with eternal confolation. Not a reward of merit : No; it fhall be the foul's joy and crown to receive all of free grace. The foul fhall be caught up into immortality; \odot the amazing transport ! And filled with the fulnefs of God; O vaft, unuterable joy and furprife ! Surrounded and fwallowed up in God; O immenfe delight, admirable pleafure, and unspeakable confolation ! To iwim (if I may fo fpeak) in the unfathomable ocean of the divine perfections. O high and exalted happinefs ! Boundlefs, boundlefs glory!

E

This path of vital religion leads to the full enjoyment of the bleffed God. It is a path which fhineth brighter and brighter, to the perfect day. Then, if I am truly religious, but a few ftruggles more, and I fhall be fwallowed up in immortality, and fatisfied in immenfity.

O ye dear chriftian fouls, who know me ! but a few groans more, and I fhall be beyond your pity; all fwallowed up in the embraces of my dear Redeemer; where no fin fhall ever vex my foul forever. You, my friends, who may know me here fometimes in adverfity, fhall, after a few gafps more, and pantings for firength againft fin, know me fo no more. For I fhall be fatisfied, when I awake in his likenefs; but never fully until then. There pleafures are ever new; grafp as much as I will, it is God, infinite fiill. Let me be as full as I can, or dive deep as I will; yet it will ever continue to be God incomprehenfible, God inconceivable, God unbounded, God full and unfearchable yet, and yet, through eternity.

O let rolling time fly more fwift. When fhall I drop this clog; and this mortal put on immortality ! When fhall I once fee this God ! Do children long to fee a father; and may not I indulge the defire ? O when fhall I behold his reconciled face; never to leave or grieve him more ! When, O when fhall it be ! O that I might glance a look towards him, the centre of my foul, and find myfelf loofe and free from this clog of mortality ! But heaven forbids complaints; and demands my will, with all my powers and facultics. And here I refign the number of my days to God. Yet humbly beg to be indulged in this defire to fee my Saviour God, where, free from fin, and perfect in holinefs, and filled with the bleffed vifion and fruition of God, I fhall have no want forever. O bleffed flate !

But what, O what fhall be the refult, to the fouls which have drank deep of the pleafures of fin ! They muft drink deep of the cup of the fury of the Almighty ; even the dregs of the cup of his wrath fhall be wrung out to impenitent finners. They muft drink to their eternal confution. They muft have devils for their companions ; gnafhing their teeth for very anguifh and horror. The mighty hand of Jehovah will crufh their defencelefs fouls to all eternity. O foul confounding thought ! They fhall be feparated from the glorious God, never to enjoy a finile from him. And I am fure there can be no reft; but inconceivable horror. For the foul

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

to be, and yet to be feparated from God, the centre of felicity, is intolerable anguifh. To be eternally excluded from God, implies all that is miferable and dreadful. O the amazing anguifh of fuch a foul ! O may it never be my cafe !

SEASONS OF SELF-EXAMINATION.

June 18th, 1746. This day I devoted to God, in fafing and prayer, as far as bodily. weaknefs would allow; pleading for a degenerate world, and folemnly fearching my own heart, imploring the bleffed influences of the Holy Spirit. I endeavoured to awe my foul with the pofibility of being deceived, and the amazing confequence of fuch deception ! I first examined my state by foripture marks; and, I truft, the Spirit of God could witnefs to the truth of grace in my foul. Then I examined my growth in grace, by marks drawn from the foriptures; and think I have comfortable ground to conclude that I do make fome advances in the christian life, though I fall vally short of what God may justly expect, and what I long for.

I have had more of a public fpirit this day, than at fome times. O! it has been a good day to my foul, though nature has often threatened to fink under thefe duties. The body has been weak and fore broken, while agonizing in prayer for myfelf and family, the church of God, the town, the land in which I live, the nation, and whole world, efpecially Heathens, and Jews. O, how fweet the day while I fpake to JEHOVAH, as my most intimate friend! Adorable condefcention! Return unto thy reft, O my foul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee! Bleffed be God for his rod; how dear the fweet fcourges that have quickened my too flothful pace! Welcome, my father, thy chaftening hand! Purged I must be; take what way thou feelt best.

April 3.1, 1748. And now that I have fearched and refearched my heart again and again, I can draw no other conclufion, but that God has wrought a work of grace on my foul, by the convictions of his Spirit, and the work of faith and fanctification. I have had fuch conviction of fin as led me to loath and abhor myfelf, utterly defpairing of help from any other but God only; lying at the feet of a fovereign God; willing to accept of mercy on any terms; and being convinced of the worth, power, willingnefs, and all-fufficiency of the Divine Redeemer, both in himfelf, and as appoint-

SECT. 3.

ed by the Father to fave finners : I fay, from a powerful difcovery of this glorious, all amiable Saviour, as revealed in his word, I was brought to a free and full choice of him as my only Lord and Saviour ; refling on him for life and falvation, believing there was complete redemption in him. I believed him juft fuch a Saviour as I, a poor fallen miferable creature, needed, every way fuitable ; and having made the flight, of a most diffrefied burdened foul to Chrift, I found, according to his promife, reft. In this way, my daily peace is continued ; and this faith works by love, love to God, his ways, works, and word ; alfo to his children, efteeming theat the only excellent of the earth.

And now the hope which I entertained, of eternal life, has been a most prevailing motive with me to purify myfelf, conforming me to the divine will : And though to my shame and confusion I remain very unlike God, unholy, ungrateful, covered with fan, yet holines is the defire of my foul. I choose any, even the most sharp afflictions, rather than fin; and more importunately long for a release from this, than from the greatest affliction I can bear. My foul doth long for God, and the full enjoyment of him, more than for the greatest, yea, more than for all temporal good; and while I an weak, feeble, and faint all the day, yet I can reft and rejoice in God, more than when at ease and in health without him.

And now, the daily experiences of my foul, hope, defire, delight, reft, fatisfaction, and centre of my heart, do evidence to me that I have in deed and truth, been born again, and that Chrift is indeed my chofen Redeemer. Now, furely, if I am deceived, it is a moft awful deception; which abides the fricteft trial ! But O, my God, I think it is no delufion; I muft believe it a real work of thy grace on my heart; I think thy word does warrant me to draw this fweet conclution ! O, the freenefs of fovereign grace to the moft unworthy ! Well might I now flagger, were it not for the infinite merits of the great Redeemer ! It is this, gives me the utmoft confidence, and affurance. It is *purchafed* redemption, and yet it is *free*; yea, the very *purchafe*, exalts the freenefs. O, the adorable myftery of godlinefs !

Sept. I am called the enfuing day to fit down at the dear Redeemer's table; but, O my foul, is this indeed thy Redeemer? Now I would be folemn. O, fearch and try me, thou all-knowing God ! I know there is much amifs in my foul; much darknefs, deadnefs, carnality, hypocrify, and

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

enmity, yet lurking in my depraved foul; can this propenfity in me to fin, be the fpot of the child of God? O, thon omnificient Jehovah, fuffer me not to be deceived in this matter. I cannot bear the thought of being deceived here, and ftripped of God at laft, as my covenant God! I would try my title as long as life doth remain, and as long ftill ftrive that there be no flaw in it. O, do I not deteft and abhor every inclination in my foul to fin? Lord, is it not the greateft burden of my life, that I do not love, ferve, and enjoy thee more? Do I not long more, for the full enjoyment of thee, and for perfect conformity to thee, than for all temporal good? O, come thou beloved of my foul, for I defire none but thee : O, come and meet me at thy table !

Now I have endeavoured to examine my ftate, and truft I have, really, fcriptural evidences of my intereft in Chrift; and although the heavens look black and cloudy, yet with fweet confidence and composure I can reft my foul on thee, and call thee my God, my almighty friend, and father! O, glorious purchafe; O, divine benefits, fecured to me by the Holy Spirit, applying to me the death and merits of my deareft Lord, and only Redeemer, in whom is all my confidence, living and dying.

July 1749. O, God, thou God of the fpirits of all flefh; who fearcheft the hearts, and trieft the reins of the children of men; from whom nothing is hid, no difguife can deceive thee; thou furveyeft the most hidden and fecret receffes of my foul, and perfectly knoweft all my aims and ends. I may deceive myfelf, and others, but I cannot deceive thee. With thee, is infinite light and knowledge. It can yield me no comfort that I have great and high hopes of my fafe eftate, nor that many eminent chriftians have had the flrongeft confidence of me, if thou dost difown me !

O God, I tremble to hear of the high hopes, which many have of me. O, what an aggravation must this be of my mifery, if I should be rejected of God. What I have now heard, shall put me on the strictest inquiry, for it is in the favor of God, through Christ, my only happiness and fecurity lies. Nor can I be fatissified with the approbation of poor, imperfect, short sighted mortals; such are the best of faints in this imperfect state. God only knows my heart, and to him alone will I go for light. O thou impartial, heart fearching God, I come to thee for a clear difcovery of the state of

E 2

my foul. O Lord, my God, it can be no profit to thee that I be deceived, and fo perifh with a lie in my right hand. No, this is what thy foul abhorreth. Thou defireft truth in the inward part; and haft commanded me, to examine myfelf, and to know myfelf. O then affift me herein. Lord, I am utterly infufficient for fo great a work, and fhall never attain to a clear, and true knowledge of this important point, except divine light arife in my foul, and remove all prepoffeffions of prejudice, for, and againft myfelf. O, eternal Jehovah, is my title to eternal life fure? Have

O, eternal Jehovah, is my title to eternal life fure ? Have I the certain marks and temper of thy elect in Chrift Jefus, who fhall never be made afhamed of their hope ? Upon the ftricteft fearching, and refearching, that I can make, by thy word, I ftill conclude it is thus with me, in fome good meafure; but methinks I want the further fealings of the bleffed Spirit; and I want to be bound yet fatter, on my part, to God; I want to be fo wholly and entirely thine, that I may never fwerve from thy law.

I have a comfortable hope, yea, at fome times, a triumphing one, or full affurance; yet, I feem to long for an abfolute certainty, which will not admit a poffibility of being deceived ! But, if this is unattainable, in this imperfect flate, I thirft and long for that open vifion of thy face, when, clafped in the arms of an almighty, faithful God, I fhall know, with a perfect knoweldge ! Until then, I will not content myfelf with my own flender hopes, without full affurance : -Nor with the higheft hopes of the moft eminent chriftians for me, without the gracious witnefs of the Holy Spirit, with his word.

O God, thou fountain of being and bleffednefs, in whom I live, move, and have my being; from whom I receive every mercy; without thy favor, I am undone; without thy loving kindnefs, through Chrift, my very being is a burden and terror to me. I enjoy myfelf only in the enjoyment of thee; and cannot look on myfelf, or any of my enjoyments, with delight, pleafure, or fatisfaction, but in relation to thee, as being in covenant with thee. Lord, may I not appeal to thee, who art truth itfelf, and wilt judge me according to truth, that I have, and do, abandon all the delights and enjoyments on earth, for thy favor; and can, and do, reft fatisfied in that alone, as a fufficient portion for my foul. Witnefs my refolute discontent with all things here below, when thou refuifeft to grant me fatisfying reft in thyfelf ! Witnefs my entire

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

fatisfaction and reft in thy favor, through Chrift, when thou condefcendeft to difplay thy perfecton to my foul, and my intereft in Jefus, the Son of thy love, in the abfence of all things elfe; yea, in the most diffresting outward trials of life. Methinks thou hast fworn, according to my request, that nothing but thyfelf shall fatisfy me; even fo, Lord Jefus, Amen and Amen !

Lord, let nothing delight me, without thee. I know no other good, but thee; and will have no other reft, or delight, but God in Chrift, as the centre of my foul. Let me never live to fee the time, when any thing befide, and without God, thall fatisfy my foul.

Again: Witnefs my daily and conftant defire to leave the deareft enjoyments on earth, for the full fruition of thyfelf in glory! It is long fince I have utterly refufed to entertain any pleafing profpects of worldly enjoyments, that would not vanifh at the call of my Redeemer, to leave the world, and go to be with him. I think, the higheft delights that earth can offer, cannot make me defire life. It is thy will only, O my God, that makes me rejoice in living. O, when fhall I be holy. Come, Lord Jefus, come quickly !

Sept. 10th, 1749. Bleffed be God for Jefus Chrift, the means of grace, fanctuary liberties in particular. I blefs thee, O my God, who hath called home my wandering thoughts this day, while in thy houfe, and fixed them on thytelf ! O how fweet it is to have my foul engaged with God in holy duties !

I blefs thee for thofe comfortable evidences I had of my being prepared to meet Chrift, at his coming, by a true faith in him, and conformity to him. Lord, though I find great want of conformity to thee; yet, on the ftricteft fearch this day, I find great reafon to adore thee, for the great things thou haft done for me. My foul doth blefs and magnify thee, O my God, for the work of thy grace; yet, Lord, I pray I may not be deceived herein O fearch and try me, thou beft of beings; let me not be deceived, and fo banifhed from thy prefence at laft. This, I cannot bear ! I entreat thee, by all the beneficence of thy nature; yea, by thy very being, which is benevolence itfelf, "for God is love," that thou fuffer me not to wander from thee, but fill me with thyfelf. O, if I fhould be caft away from thee at laft, how inconceivably great muft my mifery be; a mifery, that nothing can equal. From the hope I have entertained, of enjoying thee, I have endcav-

oured to place all the affections of my foul on thee, and afpire after the higheft and nobleft ideas of thy perfections: Should I be banifhed at laft, from his only defirable good, after all my raifed expectations, what, ah, what, could equal my irreparable lofs! My God, I know not how to bear the amazing flock of fuch a fuppolition ! O, my foul, roufe up and fecure thy title to the favour of God, by faith in Jefus Chrift his only Son, and the only Saviour ! And now let me devote my whole foul to God, and never reft, until I arrive at the full enjoyment of him !

April, 1751. I hope I have most folemnly entered into covenant with God, and renewedly chosen him as my everlasting portion, devoting myfelf entirely and unrefervedly to him. And this I did, in the bloom of life, before the evil days came, or the years drew nigh, in the which I should fay, I have no pleafure in them. I did it in the ftrength and vigor of life and health, the prime of my age. This body was then young and active ; this foul was lively in all its intellects. I did it, not in a fudden fit of fear and diftrefs ; no, it was the most deliberate and rational part I ever performed. With all the faculties and powers of my foul, I freely, refolutely, cheerfully, and unrefervedly, entered into this covenant ; and, now, though it be far otherwife with me, yet I ftand by my choice. Lord, I am fixed ; THOU ART MY CHOSEN PORTION ! And, now I find myfelf greatly impaired, both in body and mind; my body is fubjected to difeafe, pain, and great weaknefs ; my mind difordered, confufed, fhattered, and weak ; foreboding dark and difmal events, as though I fhould foon be deprived of my reafon, and rendered entirely useles, both to myfelf and others ; yet, I am the Lord's, body, foul, and fpirit; and I rely on thee, O God, to take care of thine own, in all circumstances and conditions of life. I know thou art able to keep what I have committed to thy truft against that day.

I am, now, recollecting myfelf, and fummoning up all the powers of my foul, to a renewed choice and furrender. Poffibly, this may be the only fpace I may have granted me, for this work. O, then, ye fcattered, confufed thoughts, unite, be fixed and folemn ! And, O ye immortal powers and facultics of my foul, exert your utmost ftrength and vigor, in the folemn transaction. Ye depreffed graces, break through thefe clogs; be lively and active. Flee, ye difeafes, and let me have a moment's reft and composure, for this delightful

work. Come, thou bleffed Spirit, with thy needed influences, and prepare and affift my foul, in this folemn dedication I

March, 1753. Come O my foul, examine thy title to eternal life. Thou hast frong hopes; but, are they good ? Will they ftand in the day of trial? Will they endure the amazing horrors of a death bed; or will they ftand in the last great decifive day, when God shall judge the fecrets of men's hearts ? It is one thing, O my foul, to hope, when all things appear fair, and pleafant; and another, to believe, and remain stedfast, when clouds and thick darkness overfpread me ! Lord, it is thy Spirit alone that must undeceive me, if I am deceived; for, I cannot find out the deception, after all my fearchings. Unto God will I look. O, do thou discover my flate to me ! Thou knowest how unshaken my confidence remains, after all my examination ; yet I will still inquire, And, now, what choice have I made? O, Searcher of hearts, and Trier of reins, thou knowest, that from the strictest fearch I am able to make, this is the answer : God, his glory, and the enjoyment of him, as my only felicity ! In this choice I am fixed. I have chofen God the Father, for my covenant God and father : God the Son, for my only Saviour, Lord, and King: God the Holy Ghoft, for my fanctifier and comforter : God's law, word, and will, his people, his interest and cause, and all that is his, to be my fweetest interest, dearer to me than life itself.

July 15th, 1754. What means this depression of spirits ? Have I not affuredly anchored all my hopes of eternal life on the merits of Jefus Christ, the only mediator of reconciliation between God and fallen, finful, miserable man; in whom the great Jehovah hath declared himfelf well pleafed, and acceffible ? Have I not fearched, and refearched, with the utmost diligence, into this matter ? And, did I not always find fweet and comfortable evidence of faith and love unfeigned? And, do I now find any fufficient ground to doubt? Verily, I do not ; unlefs it be matter for doubting, that I am longing and thirsting after God, the living God; and that nothing can fatisfy my foul, but light and life from him ; and my whole foul is reaching out after him. Surely, this is not ground for doubts and fears. No : God is witnefs to the fin-cerity of my faith, and love, and every grace, which he has been the author, and will be the finisher of. Fear not, O my foul; God, the immutable God is thy refuge, thy confi-dence, and will be thy eternal confolation ! I have laid all my wifhes, hopes, defires, and expectations, on the perfections of his nature, the unchangablenefs of his being, and the truth of his word; and here will I confide forever.

After 1 had written the above, I was led to meditate on the importance of being united to Chrift by a living and true faith, the worth of an immortal foul, and the weight of my eternal concerns : And, after ferious examination, I proftrated myfelf before God, befeeching him, who furveyed the most fecret recesses of my foul, that, if I was deceived, I might be convinced of it; that, if I never had a true conviction of my fin and mifery, never was truly humbled at the feet of a fovereign God, never fully and heartily renounced my own righteousnefs, never received Christ on gospel terms, believing the record God had given of his Son, fubmitting to, relying on, and embracing him; I might then be enabled to do it. And as I enlarged on various descriptions of faith in God's word, I was, I truft, brought to a renewed experience of those things, with the clear witness of the bleffed Spirit, that I did fo! Bleffed be God, I trust I was brought into a folid, fweet, gofpel frame of foul, attended with a divine peace, fatisfaction, joy, love, gratitude, and adoration !

August 18th, 1754. I now proftrate foul and body before God, for his gracious affiftance, in the folemn, important trial of my frate. O God, now, O now be with me.

And what shall I now fay? If faith be the flight of the convinced, diftreffed, felf-despairing finner, to Christ, for refuge and life ; if it be a cordial choofing, receiving, embracing, and relying on him, as the only hope fet before us in the gofpel ; if it be a hearty furrender of the whole foul to him, as Prophet, Prieft, and King; if it be a conftant looking to him for assistance, and a constant reliance on his righteousnels, as God-Man-Mediator, for acceptance with God, under the powerful conviction of guilt, depravity, and wretchednefs, our universal corruption, inability to help ourfelves, unworthiness that God should help us; if it be a firm trust in him, as one every way fuitable for his work as Mediator, and one authorized by the Father; if it be a full, entire credit to the record God has given of his Son : And if love be that, which powerfully influences the foul to delight in the divine will, his law, his word, his ordinances, his people, and all that is his ; and difpofeth the foul to fubmit, yea, acquiefce in all the difpenfations of his providence, even when most afflictive, as holy, wife, and good ; if it is love that animates

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

the foul to the most ardent longings after full fruition, with constant defires that Jesus may be exalted ; that felf, fin, and all things elfe may be fubdued under him ; that he may reign triumphant over all those idols, which formerly were most dear to it; if it be love, that conftrains the foul to examine and try her interest in Christ, when no inward fears or outward dangers appear, but becaufe the would not live a moment without the most near and intimate relation to kim, that can be attained or enjoyed in this life ; if it be the effect of love, to look with indifference and contempt, on the most defirable objects of time and fenfe, and even with to part with all, and with life itfelf, for the more perfect vision and fruition of him, whom fhe effeems the only amiable, the only defirable, object of love and admiration : And if it be true repentance, to abhor even the least appearance of fin, and to detest and hate every falfe way; to feel the most keen and fensible forrow and remorfe for fin, becaufe it is fin, and to abhor itfelf becaufe it is no more conformed to the pure and holy God, and is so ungrateful to the best of beings, the kindest friend, and most bountiful benefactor; accounting fin the greatest affliction in life, becaufe of its own vile nature and hateful tendency, being against God, and separating the foul from this holy being, whom faith and love justly efteems altogether lovely : If this faith exercifeth itfelf in new obedience, powerfully leading the foul to fludy and purfue all that God has commanded, in a constant, hearty, universal, practical endeavor to perform every duty, though ever fo difficult, becaufe God hath commanded it, esteeming all God's precepts concerning all things to be right : And now, if thefe, though hastily drawn, be the genuine marks and evidences of a fincere repentance and obedience, which the gofpel requires in all those who hope for falvation, through the perfect righteousnels and atonement of Christ, the great Redeemer ; against whom, God hath faid, there is no condemnation, but they shall have eternal life ; those who believe shall be faved ; those who love him, he will love; those who repent shall find mercy; and to those, who by patient continuance in well-doing, &c. eternal life : If these things be fo; and if I can, by the most frict, impartial, and renewed fearch, find out the state of my foul; if this can be done, I must again conclude, that I have an interest in Christ, and the promises of eternal life, through For, I truft, and firmly believe, God has, by his alhim. mighty power and rich grace, wrought these things in my foul,

60

SECT. 3.

and is daily carrying on the work of his grace, by which, I truft, I have been enabled to make my calling and election fure. And I have obtained a comfortable hope, or a firm perfuafion, of my intereft in Chrift Jefus, the only Mediator and refuge of finners, even by his fpirit, which, I truft, dwelleth in me. Notwithstanding this hope, which, through grace, remains unshaken, I still daily renew the trial; though there is not a deception, that I know of ; but I have charged on my confcience, and put home to it in the most folemn manner; nor an evidence of grace, whether of the habit or the exercife, that I have not tried myfelf by, and have been acquitted of guile and approved of fincerity. And now the trial appears but a repetition of what before was put out of doubt ; and a careful fearch after what, through grace, is not hid : Yet, as I find the continual exercife of watchfulnefs and examination enjoined, in the word of God, and feeing it tends to fet my evidences of grace in open light, and alfo tends to ftrengthen the habit of grace, I would, by repeated trial, endeavor to obtain fresh Arength against an hour of temptation.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * Having been brought to the gates of the grave, and really thought myfelf to be dying; Death approaching me in all its terrors, as an enemy to nature : And having lately feen a dear friend, who has received the fentence of death in herfelf, under most terrible diffress of body : I am now refolving to enter upon a critical examination of my foul, to fee what are my evidences for heaven.

61

I have, indeed, made this my practice, in fome measure," every day, and more efpecially under every fermon, fo far as I can recollect, for feveral years, though many times with too much coldnefs and formality. Yet, bleffed be God, I hope, for the twelve paft years, I have made it the grand concern of my life, to know God and Jefus Chrift, by the Spirit, and to know that I did fo. I have endeavoured to get my heart awed, and folemnized, by the most powerful, awakening, and important confiderations, on which my eternal all depended, and, in a folemn fense of eternal things, I have engaged in this affair. And, I truft, I have had the powerful affiftance of the Holy Spirit to excite me to diligence, fervency, and clofe application in this work. And the refult has been, a fweet and comfortable hope, that God has, by his word and Spirit, formed me anew in Chrift Jefus : Which hope, I truft, has been raifed in my foul by the witnefs of the Spirit, with the word, that I had the fure mark and fign of a child of God. Yet, still I have perfevered in the folemn fearch, that, if poffible, I might not be at a loss about my state, when death ap-proached me; but that, in the folemn day, my evidences might be plain and clear.

And now, under a fenfe of the vaft importance of having all things right in my foul, when I know it is on the verge of eternity, ready to launch out into an unknown world of fpirits, knowing I can never have things too well cleared up for a dying hour, I have fet myfelf renewedly to fearch into my evidences.

And, *firfl*, in general, as to a work of grace in my foul; although I cannot determine the very inftant, in which a change was wrought in me; yet, from my infancy, I believe the Spirit of God was working on my foul. The firft that I can remember of any thing, was, a concern for my foul, and this could not far exceed the fifth year of my age: And from that time God has been working in me to will, and to do, of his own good pleafure. I have feen fin to be the worft of evils; myfelf the worft of finners, a trangreffor from the womb. I have been convinced of the finfulnels of my nature, the corrupt fountain from whence proceeded every finful act. My iniquities have appeared many, and greatly aggravated. My heart has looked like a fink of fin, more loathfome than the

F

most offensive carrient that fwarms with hateful vermin! My understanding dark and ignorant; my will stubborn; my affections carnal, corrupt and difordered; every faculty depraved and vitiated; my whole foul deformed and polluted, filled with pride, enmity, carnality, hypocrify, felf-confidence, and all manner of fins.

I have feen my utter inability to help myfelf; the abfolute need I flood in that God should work all my works in and for me ; the infinite justice of God, if he should cast me off forever ; my dreadful exposedness to divine wrath : And, by the powerful conviction of thefe things on my foul, I have been brought to defpair of help in myfelf, or from any created arm. Only in the Lord Jehovah, was my help found. I trust, God did then bow my will, causing me to accept of mercy on his own terms. I truft, my whole foul was then made willing to fubmit to the most humbling, felf denying terms of the gofpel. Jefus was revealed to me, as the all-fuf-ficient Mediator, as the most fuitable Saviour for guilty, miferable finners ; He whom the Father had appointed, and declared himfelf well pleafed with. O, how did infinite wifdom, grace, and love, now difplay themfelves, in the glorious scheme of redemption by Jesus Christ. O here, I trust, my foul felt a divine power to lay hold on this hope fet before me in the gospel, and now revealed by the Holy Ghost in my heart. I faw God could be juft, and the juftifier of him that believed in his Son. And how was my foul fwallowed up in adoring, admiring views of the divine perfections, difplayed in the wonders of Redemption ! I truft, I was enabled to give up my whole foul, entirely, and all my concerns into his hands, to reft upon him, and receive him, as my Prophet, Prieft, and King; utterly renouncing my own righteoufnels, which I faw was but as filthy rags. I faw infinite fecurity, in refting on Jefus Chrift. I think, I had the most rational, folid convicton of these things on my foul; and, after all my fearching, and refearching, I must conclude, that Refh and blood hath not revealed these things unto me ; but the Father and the Son, by the Holy Ghoft.

As to the fruits or effects of this faith, I find, fo far as I can difcern, by continued, critical observation, an habitual disposition,

Firft, To reft and live upon God, as the only centre of my foul. To truft all the important concerns of time and eternity with the great Mediator; and to look to him for grace and firength, to keep me near to himfelf, in a conftant dependence on him; renewing my choice of him for my only everlafting portion; devoting myfelf to him, to be his only, and his eternally.

Secondly, To love him above all. If I love not God fupremely, for himfelf, I am under the moft fatal miftake. And my judgment muft be under the power of groß darknefs, unfit to be relied upon in the fmalleft matter, if my whole foul does not go out after God, as the only fuitable object of love and delight. Here I find the moft powerful attraction ! Here I fee all that is worthy my regard ! Hence arifes my ardent defire after a perfect conformity to him; efteeming his law to be holy, juft, and good; his precepts concerning all things to be right; conftantly repairing to him as my only unerring counfellor, in every emergency of life; choofing he fhould rule, govern, and difpofe of me, and every concern of mine, forever. Hence, I truft, my love to his people : As I love him, fo I love all that is his, and all that appear in reality to love him. His people are my people, the dear chofen companions of my life.

Thirdly, An habitual hatred to fin, as the worft, yea, the only evil; the abominable thing, which my foul truly hateth. I abhor myfelf, becaufe of the inbeing of fin ! I am neceffarily unhappy, becaufe I am a finner. Wo is me, becaufe of the leprofy of fin, by which I am fo defiled, that I pollute all I touch ! I know no forrow like this forrow. O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep, day and night, for this grievous hurt; this undoing fin, that fo unlikens, and alienates the foul from the bleffed God !

Fourthly, Yet a more confirmed habitual judgment to be the Lord's, though fpiritual joys abate, and the tide of affection ebb. I find an unwavering determination to purfue the choice I have made, as the moft reafonable fervice; conformity to God, the fubftance of all religion. The moft neceffary, rational, and fubftantial good, that a creature can attain, is to be intentionally, and defignedly devoted to God, as the chief and proper good, and his glory as the beft and laft end. This is true beauty, harmony, and importance ! 64

Miscellaneous Estracts from her Diary, which she kept, and wrote in it almost daily, until June 1769, to the 43d year of her age; and is contained in a number of volumes. After that time she wrote but little in her Diary: Or if she did, it appeared best to her not to preserve it.

Off. 1744. O GOD, infinite in power, grace, and holinefs, I fet apart this day to thee, for the people Thy providence calls for deep humiliation, and fervent addreffes to the throne of all grace. Pity to the poor Heathen and Jews calls upon me, though but a worthlefs worm, to ufe all the intereft I have at the throne of grace, through my everlafting advocate, for fuch poor, blinded fouls as they. How shall I addrefs thee, O God, fuitably, and fo as to prevail ! O, let my prayer be the prayer of faith ; let me get near thee this day ! Lord, I befeech thee, let me engage in no duty this day, without thee. O, be with me of a truth ; and let me find acceptance with thee. Thy prefence I must have, to make my duties acceptable : For without thee I can do nothing.

O my God, I do not fue barely for fluency of words, or ftrong workings of affections ; but entirely for acceptance with thee; to be heard for poor Heathen and Jews, and thy church, O God, I thus plead. Their cafe is truly lamentable, without thy pity. Thou hast awaked my compassion by their mifery. Can I enjoy the precious doctrines, ordinances, and power of the gofpel, and be infenfible of their wretchednels in their darknels and unbelief ! Forbid it, O God. Let me never show such ingratitude to thee, my bountiful benefactor; nor fuch inhuman, unnatural, and cruel infenfibility to the m fery of my fellow creatures. O, pity them, my God, who cannot pity themselves. And, O thou Fountain of compassion. fir up bowels of compassion, in thine own children, both ministers and people, for both Jews and Gentiles, that they may come to the faving knowledge of Jefus Chrift. That we, being all united in that one myf-tical body whereof he is the head, may rejoice together, and bring forth abundant fruit, to the glory of thy free grace. And may thy church flourish : Thy Zion triumph in her God : Thy miniflers be as a flame of fire ; clothed with zeal and fuccess; faithful and unwearied in thy fervice. Let thy faints fhout aloud, and live like thy redeemed, afkamed of ingratitude, and full of faith and love. Even fo come, Lord Jefus, in the day of thy power. Amen and Amen.

Oct. 26th, 1744. I have now just finished the eighteenth year of my age. Good God! to what little purpose have I lived these eighteen years! Ah, Lord, thou hast come these many years seeking fruit; but alas! how little hast thou found! How vilely have I required thy care! and how incorrigible have I been, under all thy cultivations ! But, fure I am, these unparalleled instances of ingratitude and rebellion have not flopped the current of thy unbounded goodnefs. Was ever mortal fo favored before ! It is too bold an affertion to fay, infinite mercy could not go beyond, confidered in itfelf; yet, when I look on it, as relating to me the most un-grateful, unworthy, ill-deferving of all the redeemed race, the chief of finners, and most helpless of mortals, I am ready to cry out, Never a greater instance of divine mercy ! It is two years fince I gave myfelf up to God and his church; and publicly avouched the Lord, for my God. And, though I would lament my vilenefs, that I have lived fo unbecoming one in covenant with a holy God ; yet, O, Lord my God, what shall I render to thee for thy preferving and fustaining grace ; that I have been enabled to refift most fierce and otherwife irrefistible affaults ?

Yea, I will praife him, who has been the health of my countenance, and my God. It has been becaufe thou haft been the health of my countenance, that it has been in any measure healthful, hitherto. Therefore will I still hope in thy mercy. O God of my former revivals, leave me not now. How many months have I passed without any fensible decline of the power of godlinefs in my foul? For near thefe two years, more efpecially, I trust I have made fensible progrefs in my christian course. This I dare affert, to the honor of free, unmerited grace. To thy name, eternal Jehovah, be the glory. Thy grace hath been cultivated in my foul, notwithstanding all my corruptions. I have been admitted to near converse with thee. Thou hast made fuch discoveries of thyfelf, that I have feemed, as it were, to behold thee with open face; and, in fome degree, to be changed into thine image. These powerful discoveries have formed my foul to a . holy calm and ferenity ; a deep abafement ; holy, folemn, humble awe of the great Jehovah ; with holinefs to the Lord inferibed on all my powers; not only in holy raptures of joy, F 2

with the gracious manifeftation of thy most endearing love; but fweetly fwallowed up in the opening views and apprehenfions of Deity. The glories of Jehovah I cannot defcribe; or even the fensible transforming power fuch difcoveries of thyfelf have had on my foul.

And O, what a defpicable worm did I appear to myfelf, when thou waft pleafed to pafs before me in the glories of thy nature, and caufed me to cry out, "Wo is me! I am undone ! I am unclean ! I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye feeth thee; wherefore I abhor myfelf and repent in duft and afhes."

Yet, fince thou haft been thus gracious, I entreat thee, O God, who art ftill the fame, my almighty and faithful God, to fhow me thy glory. Lord, give me foul-quickening, foulhumbling, and foul-reviving and transforming views of thyfelf. O Lord God, arife for my help. Entreat me not to leave thee; but fuffer me, yea do thou ftrengthen me to a holy violence, to wreftle with thee, and tell thee, I cannot let thee go, my Lord, and my God. O, now admit me to a near converfe with thee. Unveil thy perfections, fo far as a mortal worm can bear. Lord, fill a finite vapour. Break in on my foul with divine power. Show me thy glory. I cannot withdraw my petition. Dear, ever gracious, all condefcending Saviour, condefcend to grant my requeft. Shouldeft thou now hold forth thy fceptre, and bid me afk what I would, this fhould be my immediate requeft, O give me transforming difcoveries of thyfelf : Show me thy glory. Amen, even fo, Lord Jefus. Amen and Amen.

Now. 5. Lord, is early piety fo admirable ? Is a heart early given up to God worthy the notice and approbation of the whole creation, as I have heard ? Why then haft thou thus honored me ? Is a heart early devoted to God peculiarly acceptable to God ? And do fuch generally receive the moft endearing tokens of thy love ? Why then haft thou conferred fuch great honor and grace on fo vile a worm as I am ? Lord, it would have been great grace, and great honor, to have been adopted into the number of thy children, at the laft hour. But to me it appears fuperlative grace and love to be a young difciple of my Lord, a beloved John. How great an honor to be accepted, when a babe, by the King of kings ! And how great the privilege to be often, more often than later converts, receiving grace and firength from God ! My God, I count it an honor to be a difciple ; but peculiarly my honor, to be-a.

young difciple. I think myfelf happy, that I am a memberof thy church; but peculiarly fo, that I was admitted the youngeft member belonging to the communion; the youngeft member of our female focicty; as likewife the youngeft of all my chriftian friends. Though fome do indeed defpife my youth; yet, fince I know the grace of God has appeared more glorious by it, I will rejoice and glory in it, though it be an infirmity, if thereby the power of God may be the more manifefted, and he ordain praife out of the mouth of a babe and fuckling.

April 28th, 1745. Last night I watched with dear Mr. Helyer.* I trust God was with me. O that God would spare his life, and reftore him to health ! O God, my foul is pained for thy church. O that my own life might fend off the stroke from him ! How freely, for thy church's fake, could I cast myself on the mercy of God in Christ Jesus my Lord, and take his place ! Not with any conceitedness of my being better prepared to die ; but purely for the church's fake, that she might be built up, and not pulled down. Lord, now in my distress I have vowed, if thou wilt spare the life, and reftore the health of thy fervant, then will I feek and ferve thee, by thy grace, with my whole heart. I still hope in thy mercy.

May 18th. This day much funk, on account of Mr. Helyer and the church. I find Satan befets me like a roaring lion. But I look to my good God. My dear tempted Saviour, can fuccour me, when tempted. Having had, as I traft, free accefs to God, for the good of his church, I was led to confine it to the life of Mr. Helyer; and therefore to conclude he would furely recover. And hence I told a friend, if he did not recover, I fhould be ready to doubt of all my experiences; and whether I had ever exercifed a true faith in God. And here Satan took great advantage of me.

June 1st. On the 211t of May, a fovereign and righteous God took my dear paftor, Mr. Helyer, to himfelf. And, O how do I now feem to be ftripped of my guide, my fpiritual counfellor ! Satan has this day befet me to difbelieve all that God commands me to believe. And my having fo ftrong a perfuasion of Mr. Helyer's recovery, made me almost ready to fall under the temptation. And just as I was ready to give all over as lost; as if God was not the hearer of prayer,

Mr. Helyer had been lately ordained colleague with the Rev. and aged Mr. Clap; and was now in a confumption, of which he foon died.

and my faith as well as all my religion, must be vain, this thought darted into my mind, that I would once more fee if the word of God could afford any light to my diffreffed foul. I immediately opened the Bible ; and the first words that offered to my fight, were those in John xxi. 23. " Then went this faying abroad among the brethren, that *that* difciple fhould not die : Yet Jefus faid not unto him, He fhall not die ; but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee ?" Here I faw, that fome miftook the words which Chrift himfelf fpoke. Yet my unbelieving heart replied, But furely thefe were not his children ! But, upon a review of the words, I found the faying went abroad among the brethren. And now, O how was every objection answered ! Even Christ's own disciples might mistake his expressions, and yet be disciples still ; And fo might I be a child of God ; and yet mistake his intimations of answering my prayers for the church's good, for his intention to preferve the life of his fervant. This was fuch a difplay of divine condefcenfion and grace, as calmed my foul, and put Satan to flight. There are, however, many things dark and intricate in this affair, which I never expect to fee through, until I awake in his likenefs ; but then I shall be fatisfied.

June 23d, 1746. O my unbelieving heart! How long wilt thou rife in fecret diffatisfaction at God's difpofals of me? As I appear recovering from my diforders, I would fain think it beft; cheerfully embrace life, and blefs my God for it: And yet I feel a reluctance, even while I am writing. I am almost impatient for that ftate and world, where my will fhall be entirely fwallowed up in God's I believe, for above two years, there has not been a day, if an hour or minute, when awake, in which, if death had come, I could have faid, It is come in a day or hour wherein I have not longed and panted for it. The vanity of this world has rendered it burdenfome to me. I am fure the bewitching pleafures of it have more imbittered it to me, than all its forrows.

When I compare infinite with finite, eternal with temporal, boundlefs and unfathomable, with fhallow nothing, I find there is a boundlefs unfathomable, infinite, eternal difproportion, between those immense, immortal delights above, and those of time and sense. And is it a small disappointment, when I hoped in a short time to have been in the full enjoyment of God, and these glories; when I seemed to be on the confines of eternity; new glories appearing to my gazing,

aftonifhed foul, all bright, all ferene, the happy haven : From thefe happy views, to be ordered back to earth, all dark and gloom; the cavern far from God, my life and my all in all; to grovel among the infects of this earth; the fear of a vain heart, that it will choofe vanity? O, how fhocking, how furprifing the change! What finite fpirit, though of a fuperior order, would feel no emotion, no reluctance at fach a difappointment, I cannot conceive.

69

But come, my moft noble powers, fhow your wifdom by a profound fubmiffion. Come, ye noble orders above; ye immortal choirs, affift my foaring contemplation; take me on your wings, and haften the tedious hours. But in vain do I call to finites. You receive your heat from that infinite fire, and derive your light and life from a Being acceffible by finners, through the great Redeemer. Then, O Fountain of light, life, and love, dart into my dark, drooping and benumbed foul, fome glorious beams of light, life, and love. O, make up to me, as far as poffible in this diftant, mortal ftate, the want of full, complete difcoveries of thy infinite glories. I know, I know, there are foul-ravifhing, foulquickening, foul-humbling, foul-transforming difcoveries of invifibilities. Thefe have inflamed my foul for thofe yet unknown glories; and yet well known by anticipation, and prelibation. O for a frefh view, while here. O my God, mitigate the darknefs by intervening light.

June 26th. Yesterday I had a fweet morning. My meditations of God were composed and folemn. My heart was fixed and enlivened in prayer. But nature was much fpent; fo that I felt the effects all the day after. O, what a clog is this body ! At night, after ferious examination by my rules, I addreffed the throne of grace with fome little life. The bleffed Spirit came, and filled my foul with a fenfe of the glory and majesty of the great Jehovah ; and of the repeated affronts and indignities I had offered to him : Of his altonishing patience and forbearance, that I was not made a monument of divine wrath; a spectacle to angels and men and devils. That, after fuch incorrigiblenefs, under divine cultivation, both of the Spirit, providences, and ordinances; all the fweet funbeams of overflowing, unbounded, infinite, everflowing love, I was not bound over to fuffer the strange punishment affigned to the workers of iniquity ; but that God was yet acceffible, through the glorious Mediator; my infinite need of the Mediator; my ground of ftrong confidence. in him; that he was a furety, whom God the Father had appointed, and declared himfelf well pleafed with. I faw myfelf a finner, and dare not approach abfolute perfection in any way but through a Mediator. The faithfulnefs of God afforded flrong confolation.

Thus was I held up above nature, until on a fudden I almost fainted; and nature feemed as though it would afford no more affiltance. Yet, after fome struggles for breath, reviving a little, my foul remembered a degenerate world, Heathen and Jews. One never heard of this dear, sure, and infinitely sufficient Saviour, and only refuge for guilty man; and the other now faw no form or comelines in him that they should defire. My foul could not but wrestle for these, until the body was almost lifeles, and I was forced to commit myfelf into the hands of a faithful God; and was obliged to be helped to bed.

O, if this body were no help to my devotion; yet, if it would but keep pace with my nobler powers, I could bear it : But that it should drag down my immortal powers; I could not bear it from any hand but thine, thou wife, good, gracious, just, fovereign God and Father. It feems to me I thould refent it with contempt, as an affront, should the greatest monarch on earth offer me a reprieve from those immortal joys, which are in thy prefence. I receive life, and blefs thee for it, only as it is the will of my wife God. Not all the creatures on earth, nor the dearest relations here, would make me willing to flay a moment, hadft thou not faid, " Return and live." But now, welcome this body, and this (otherwife) my hated clog, and continual burden. On thefe terms, the will and glory of God, whatever I receive from thee, my God, I would choose and love; as I have chosen thy will for mine, in all things.

June 301b. Glory to God in the higheft, for free, rich, undeferved goodnefs! This day, I have, at leaft in heart, declared my experiences of the mercy of God, even in the great affembly of the people of God; and renewed my vows to be the Lord's; and called his faints to witnefs, if I forfake the Lord, in finging the 32d and 116th Pfalms. Scarce a word in them but my heart went with it; and I made it my own act and deed. O, how folema, how fweet, how awful was the place! O, unmerited free grace! The word preached came with a divine power on my foul. I faw an infinite beauty and amiablenefs in the all-fufficient God-Man-

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

Mediator. I admire and love him, for what he is in himfelf, as well as what he is to me. Yea, I love his laws; his will is dear : I choofe it; I place my chief happinefs in a conformity thereto. Yea, and I refolve to walk before him, in the land of the living.

I faid, at the clofe of the fervice, "Lord, now let thy handmaid depart; for I have feen thy falvation." And I would be willing fuch a Sabbath fhould be my laft, fuch moments to land me at the defired heaven.

July. Lord, I am thine ; refolvedly fo. It is my conftant fludy, What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits towards me ? I look back with pleafure on all those engagements, whereby I am bound to be the Lord's. O, never let me retract those folemn vows! It is thou who hast pitied my weaknefs, and pardoned my most unnatural rebellion. O, infinite mercy, free grace, unbounded love, unfpeakable condescension ! What shall I fay of God ! My thoughts rife and fwell. My love burns and flows, while I muse on God, in himfelf, and God to his creatures. O, what shall a finite, mortal worm fay about, or conceive of, an infinite, immortal object ! It is high, what can we know ! Deep, what can we do ! And, alas ! as for me, how little do I know of what may be known of this dear, immortal, effential good ! Yet, bleffed be God, fo much I know of him, that I count all things elfe but drofs and dung, for the excellency of this knowledge. O, I long to bathe myfelf in this infinite fountain, and let out all my foul in God.' But ah, finite, narrow, depraved capacity, when shall you be enlarged, O when !

Nov. 17th. My foul has been much afflicted this day, and refufed to be comforted, becaufe I am not allowed to go up to my Father's houfe. O, had I notking to confult but my own eafe, I would venture a rack of pain after it, if I might vifit thine abode, O my God. But I muft confult the duty I owe to my body, and the difhonor I may bring on religion. O when, O when, fhall I enter thy courts above and live the life of heaven born fouls ! Lord, is there no foul there, who was once as unmeet to partake of that inheritance as I am ; whom thy free grace has made meet ? If there be not, yet, Lord, what cannot infinite power, and free unbounded grace effect ? I know, if I ever enter the new Jerufalem, the almighty power and factifying efficacy of the Spirit of God, muft pafs on my foul, to make me a meet inhabitant for that high and holy place. This, this, will not fuffer my heart to object

72

-

SECT. 3.

my unfitnels. And, alas ! my advances are fo inconfiderable, that I dare not with for months and years ; but rather for glory begun, this grace made perfect. Then, O then, fhall I really make advances in love and likenels to my God. O thou end of all my hopes and wifhes, ftand not afar off from my foul. O, let come what will, give me to behold thy face in glory, reconciled to me in Jefus Chrift, and I venture all events. O, may I but enjoy this my God, and all the blacknels of hell could not difmay or affright me.

Feb. 5th, 1747. Some very folemn, awful thoughts of death, this day. That vaft, and, to nature, flocking feparation between foul and body, those old and dear companions. That this body, these eyes, this nose, and mouth, must ere long become food for worms; be covered with the clods of the valley; rottenness enter into my bones ! Here I mused; how dark the scene, while my infirm, fickly conflictution tells me, it is hasfening on me.

But directly I mufe, and firetch my thoughts beyond the grave. Here I view a rifen and afcended Saviour; an innumerable company of the fpirits of the just made perfect; refined from all the drofs of finful corruption; dreffed in the likenefs of their God. Transported here, I gaze on brighter fcenes of blifs, overbalancing all the gloomy prospect, arising from the horrors of the grave. For me to be with Chrift, I efteem far the beft.

Great encouragement this night in prayer, wrefiling with God for zeal and courage to dare to be fingularly good, in this corrupt world and age, in which I live, and that I might never ceafe making this petition, until I had obtained this mercy of him; nor even until I did arrive complete in his kingdom and glory above.

Feb. 6th. Great refreshment and affistance this night in prayer; far beyond what is common for me. O, how was I held up, as it were, to heaven, to gaze on the divine glory; while the fpirit of prayer and fupplication was abundantly poured out into my foul: Yea, I took hold of the ftrength of the almighty Jehovah, protessing with all reverence, I could not, I would not let him go, except he blefs. O, it feems God did allow me the utmoss of humble boldness. I faw, by the eye of faith, the Lord, the Lord moss head head ly; I, a wretched, polluted finner. He, infinitely wife; and myfelf ignorant as a beast before him. I beheld an infinite difproportion between abfolute perfection and imperfection itfelf; and yet that this God was acceffible, through the bleffed Jefus; and that I flood in abfolute neceffity of his favour, and gracious regards: And, with me, fo did the whole race of mankind.

I wreftled in an agony for this family, particularizing every foul in it, even to the third generation. My foul felt their abfolute need of God : And, imitating my Saviour, who being in an agony, prayed more earneftly, my foul was fo engaged, that it feemed ready to break loofe from the body. So likewife for all the children of God ; for our church and congregation; for the whole town; for this land; for our nation; and for Heathen and Jews. I do not know that I was ever more, if fo much, ftrengthened and carried out, in every petition, with fuch unwearied, undivided importunity, in my life before. I faid, "It is good to be here." But I am now fully perfuaded, that a few fuch feafons,

But I am now fully perfuaded, that a few fuch feafons, fucceffively, would burft the bands of nature. For, although I was at that time infenfible of my weaknefs; yet, fince nature feems as though it would fink and die. But, O, fuch a feafon would a thoufand fold more than recompenfe me, though life fhould pay for it. My foul did even break with the longings I had for the open vifion and full fruition of God: But, until then, for as large meafures of grace, as was poffible for me, a finite, mortal worm, to receive. I could not, I would not, ftop my thirft beneath the higheft attainment poffible in this would. O, how infinitely eafy did it then appear to me, for God to fill and fatisfy a finite vapour, out of his unmeafurable fulnefs ! I longed to be fiiled from the fulnefs of God.

Feb. 7th. An abiding fweetnefs remains on my fpirits this day, from the vifitations of laft night. O, how good is God to my foul! How fweet the abundant expressions of his grace and love to me ! Verily, I would I could forever offer up my whole foul a facrifice of love to this God of love, for his most free and unspeakable love to our wretched race; and to me, the least of them all. Here language fails, and my mortal tongue dies, unable to utter fuch an unspeakable mystery. O, may I live answerable to fuch high privileges, always under a realizing and powerful fense of fuch free, boundlefs, fovereign love ! O, the height and depth, the length and breadth of this love of God, which hath stoped to regard

me, even unworthy me, the least and most unworthy of all the finite race !

Feb. 8th. Abundantly refreshed; especially in conversing with a christian friend. God was pleased to revive in me a fresh sense of his long experienced faithfulnes, while I was speaking of his infinite goodness. My Saviour, my almighty friend, seems again returning to my foul. O, I would bid my God ten thousand welcomes to my foul ! And, O that christians would practife the duty of christian conference more ! What a mean would this be to revive vital godliness !

Feb. 13tb. O God, if I may not get fatisfied in thee, now pafs, I befeech thee, an irrevocable decree; O, fwear by thyfelf, that nothing elfe fhall fatisfy me. I want none but thee; and if thou fatisfy me not, I would remain eternally unfatisfied, uneafy, and refflefs But I know thou wilt do it: For thou haft bid me open wide my mouth, and haft promifed thou wouldf fill it. O divine power, come with the command, and, behold, it is opened ! Opened fo wide, that nothing but thy infinite felf can fill it ; and thou wilt, confiftent with thy truth and faithfulnefs, fill it. Yea, I know thy mighty love and beneficence would incline thee to do it, had I not a promife to plead; even that love and beneficencewhich firft moved thee to promife, and has now begot in my foul this facred thirft.

When fkall I come, and appear before God! I world, my God, wait with patience thy time; yet, O be not offended with my importunity, which rifes not, I truft, from difcontent with the allotments of providence. No, bleffed be God! I have friends, the most tender and kind, that the creation affords. Thy providence hath, and doth fupply all my wants; fo that I can fay, I am full and abound : I am furrounded with goodness and mercy. And when I look around me, I know none on earth, with whom I defire to change circumstances : Because, though I have not their wealth, I have not their cares and entanglements; and can enjoy my God without their distraction. But, I truft, the true fpring of my defires is love to God, that I may behold his face and glory, and get free from this body of fin and death ; where and when I shall adore, love, praise, and ferve this ever bleffed God, to the utmest of my powers.

My God, my Father, my Saviour, my almighty Friend, my only everlafting portion, when fhall I fee thee in glory ? O, the unutterable felicity, once to behold the God I love!

Thou, thou art the delight of thy own infinite felf, and beholdest thy own infinite perfections, with infinite pleasure; how then shall thy poor, finite worm, be filled, ravished and transported with the glorious vision ! Could I see no more of thee hereafter, than now, I would be content to ftruggle and fight, in this field of battle. But to fee the God I with ! A glance of his infinite perfections has fwallowed up my whole foul in longings to behold with open face. What faint ideas have I of the perfections of God, in this diftant land ! How fhort my views of infinite holinefs ! How low are all my conceptions of thy admirable beauty ! O, for one moment's contemplation of thee, as do the bleffed above ! But this I know, would fix me eternally there. I cannot fee thy face, and live. O then, let me die, to behold it. I would give my life away, for the bleft vision and fruition of my God; and should think myfelf an infinite gainer. O, come, Lord Jefus, pity, pity my thirsty foul ! May 1/t. God is now easing all my pain, by the fight of

 $May \ 1/t$. God is now eafing all my pain, by the fight of his bleffed countenance. After a few cloudy days, he is come himfelf with the rod; and I have fo much to do to admire him, that I lofe the fmart of that. Thou art welcome, O my God, thou art welcome, bring what thou wilt with thee. Come thyfelf, and it is well, I am happy. I have this day heard that my doctor fays, he can do no more for me; fignifying me incurable. I think I never did wafte fo faft in my life, as within thefe few days. But I can, yea, I will rejoice, while my God doth thus fmile.

May 9th. Very weak and low in body to-day. This is new work. To be fick is not knew to me; but dying work is new. O my foul, I never new what dying was. O my Saviour, help me to encounter this last enemy, death. Since thou hast taken away the sting, hence arises all my hope. The valley is dark; O, let thy rod and staff comfort me. Let there be no delusion is my faith.

May 10th. Permitted this day to commemorate my Saviour's dying love. And here is my comfort in death. How fweet were thefe words to my foul! "This is my body, "which was broken FOR YOU; and this is my blood fhed for "you." O condeficending love! Why has it flooped to me? O fovereign grace, never to be fathomed by a finite worm !

May 11th. Exercised with strong pains, amazing to nature. I fued for patience with every breath, supported by these words, "Patient in tribulation;" a Christlike, child-

like difpofition. Shall a living man complain ; a man for the punifhment of his fins ? O, how good is God, that I am not always held up under fuch extremity of pain ! Verily God is gracious in all. Though he flay me, yet will I truft in him. Lord, thou art the portion of my foul.

May --- Weak in body. O what a folemn thing it is to die! How shall I encounter death! For foul and body to part, must be hard work. O the important hour, that hastens on me ! A mistake here, can never be repaired. A delusion here, will prove everlaftingly, eternally fatal. But, furely, my Saviour, I reft on thee for life and for falvation. I fee infinite fulnefs in thee, for all my wants; and my heart rather fears to die, than to be dead. Yet this care I will leave with thee, my dearest Redeemer.

May 14th. I find it to be the opinion of my doctor, that I am hastening on to my great change. Blessed be God for fo pious, faithful a phyfician. And, O, how fweet now to fur-vey that dear, that bleffed inheritance! There is my treaf-ure, my God, and my Chrift. O infinite riches! Come, Lord Jefus, O come quickly ! With an ever hafty foul would I meet the meffage. Transporting hour of dear re-leafe; I long for thy approach. I am weary of all below; and for thee only do I wait. But, ah ! methinks I find too much reluctance at lingering, and cannot find fuch a cheerful freedom to wait God's time, though it fhould be months and years, as I defire. I want to be entirely refigned to ftay, if it be the will of God that I should linger along to the utmost bounds of human life. Lord, make me to refign to thy fove-reign pleafure. Yet, if it may be, O come thou quickly, my life, my Lord, my joy, my only reft and fatisfaction.

May --- Much better in health. But O, with what reluctance do I meet this life !. O what an unrefigned foul is mine ! How unprepared, to meet fuch a difappointment ! Yet, O my God, I am refolved never to give over flrug-gling, until I am fully refigned to this. Help, Lord, help. May —. Great alteration in myfelf to-day. Diforders

feem to vanish. God feems passing before me in adorable fovereignty. When I am raifed on the wing of defires, as it were, just on the entry of blifs; and joys unspeakable are opened to me, in the most ravishing prospects; my flattering diforders tell me, it was but a dream I was in : I may yet live long. O dark, O difinal difappointment ! How dost thou caufe my late transported spirits to flag and droop ! Stay, my

foul, it is GOD. O adorable fovereignty ! Thou wilt make me fubmit. Henceforth, come life, come death ; only let my will be fwallowed up in thine, and all fhall be well. I am determined, through grace affifting, that nothing fhall difpleafe me which pleafeth thee. This is my prayer, and this my purpofe ; let practice be the fame. I may fhrink at the rod, and fear the frown ; but flill I will cling to the hand, and love the face, if both be there. Let me now take up all my reft and fatisfaction in God, and improve all my time and talents for his glory.

77

OA. 1/t. Glory to God for his affiftance this day : He has held up my poor weak body beyond all my expectations, through many duties. Glory to God, for that nearnefs of accels, with which I have been favored. And glory to him for that affecting fenfe of fin, in my confessions; and for that unreferved and renewed furrender of myfelf, foul and body, to God. Now know I, O Lord, that thou art a prayer hearing God. Now I know, that not all my unworthinefs can ftop the current of infinite goodness; and that thou art gracious, becaufe thou wilt be gracious. O, how haft thou triumphed over all those mighty difficulties, which feemed to be in the way. And as thou hast never failed, on thy part, in giving abundant matter for praise ; O let me not now fail, in my measure, in ascribing glory and honor to thy free grace. Let me now, and forever, be fludying what I shall render for all thy benefits done unto me.

O the height and depth of that unbounded grace and mercy, which loved me out of death and deftruction, into life and falvation: Yea, out of all that is dreadful, into all that is defirable. From the firicteft fearch I can make, I muft conclude that, through free, rich, fovereign grace, I am of the number of his chofen, redeemed ones; in whom there is wrought, by the Holy Spirit, a free, full, hearty confent to the terms of the gofpel; a reliance on Chrift Jefus for life and falvation; with an entire refignation of the whole foul to his government and difcipline; a cheerful embracing of Chrift, as Lord and Saviour, in all his offices of Prophet, Prieft, and King; and in all his benefits. And in the exercise of this faith, cleaving to him, and him only, hating every falfe way, and delighting in the way of holinefs.

Now is Chrift precious to my foul : I efteem him the pearl of great price ; the chief of ten thousands ; yea, altogether

G 2

78

lovely, even in his perfonal excellencies, and the only fuita-ble Saviour for me. To thee will I repair for all fupplies of grace and ftrength. I long after a thorough conformity to thee. I love thee above all, and earneftly long to leave all, to be with thee, where thou art. I love my friends, as my life; yet, I would leave both for thee, O thou defire of my foul. O, when shall I be where I shall fin no more ! Never act the part of a traitor; never behave as an ungrateful enemy to the best of friends. Lord, I cannot bear to treat thee, as I too often do. O, what had I been, had it not been for thee ! How wretched, how miferable ! What hope towards God could I have had ! Banished from God, I must have wandered an eternal exile. O my Redeemer what hast thou done for me ! Why were I not a miferable heathen ? Why have I heard the joyful news of a Saviour ? And O yet more, Why hath he been favingly revealed to me, unworthy me? O the freeness of this grace ! O the infinity of his love ! O my God Redeemer, what is it that thou half not done for me ! I were undone without thee. I have no hope but in thee : No accels to God, no comfort of the Spirit, but in and thro' thee. O thou belt of names, and belt of beings, I cannot fpeak thy worth ; it is infinite, and needs an infinite understanding to know it.

But art thou thus infinitely great and gracious; and thoufands of thoufands of fouls know nothing of thee, but by the dim light of nature? O fend thy light and truth into the dark corners of the earth. O, let those who never heard of a Saviour; and those who now see no form or conselines in him, fall down before his most amazing beauty. O, reveal thyfelf to these, and they shall confess all besides is but dross and dung. O, let Heathen and Jews see the God whom they have hitherto despised.

Feb. 1748. I am amazed that I know fo little of God. Lord, I am as ignorant as a beaft, before thee. I fear, whether fuch ignorance be confiftent with a flate of grace. Can I be born of God; and yet know no more of the myfleries of thy kingdom? O, however ignorant I am, in other refpects, let me know thee, and Jefus Chrift, whom to know is life eternal. Bleffed be thy name ! thou haft chofen the foolifh and bafe things of this world. O then, let me but be able to comprehend, with all faints, what is the breadth and length, and depth and height, and to know the love of Chrift, which paffeth knowledge, and I will never envy the moft capacious, learned understanding, in the whole universe, who yet knows not thee. But art thou, indeed, my God, my infinite portion; and yet I know no more of thee? O, unveil thy glories to my foul ! O, take me to thyfelf, to the open vision; and I shall then know more of thee, than the most learned, experienced faint ever did know, in this world.

This night I was fwallowed up under a fenfe of my ignorance, fo that I knew not how to live under it. I was afraid I was too ignorant, ever to have been favingly enlightened. I appeared to myfelf to be the most ignorant wretch the earth ever bore, fcarce rational. But, bleffed be God ! in this time of great distrefs, he was pleased to let light into my mind, and affure me that flesh and blood had not revealed God, and Christ, and the things of the kingdom to me, fo as to make me choose them before the things of time and fense.

And now was God pleafed to make fuch difcoveries of his glorious fulnefs to my foul, as gave me fome fweet idea of open vition; and I even fainted for full fruition. O, with what importunity did I wreftle for the affimilating vition ! But alas, this clog of flefh interrupted ! I felt as if I had almoft grafped invifibilities; and that I would hold my beloved, and not let him go; and that I would gaze forever. But ah this clog ! I foon found nature to fairt. O cruel weaknefs and difeafe, thus to interrupt my adoring foul ! Had you come, and flopped me in the enjoyment of my friends, and forbid my continuance amidft ten thoufand earthly delights, I had not faid a word : But O how cruel to interrupt my weary, thirfty, famifhing foul, when juft hoping to take my fill amidft fuch delights and glories, as were then breaking in on my foul !

O my God, am I thine, and fhall it be thus with me ? Shall I enjoy thee no more here ? Then, O my compafionate Saviour, take, I pray thee, take me where neither fick nor finful nature fhall ever interrupt more. I am almost ready to fay, Could one of the perfect, bleffed spirits above, who have no propensity in their natures to murmur or repine, forbear to complain of fuch a clog as this !

Dec. 19th, 1748. I have been with a dear child of God. Saw her fick, dying, and dead. I faw the diftreffing agonies of her foul. God hid his face, and fhe was troubled. Satan roared, and fhe was terribly afraid. Death approached her, and its horrors took hold upon her foul. O, how often was I called to her dying bed, to hear her diftrefs ! May I never forget, or lofe the imprefion of thefe things! I faw her ghaftly looks, and heard her doleful cries. Yea, I felther agonies. They pierced my foul. God gave me to believe that he would appear for her; and I thought I was come there to be encouraged againft my own death. But, ah! I found her dying, and knew not how God was dealing with her, as to comforts. And while I was yet looking to God, fhe fpake. God covered her head in this day of battle; and fhe was no more afraid. Now was her foul inflamed, while her body was cold. My foul revived: I felther joy. She kiffed me with her dying lips; and, with finiles, exprefied her full affurance of eternal happinefs; admiring a precious Chrift, till fhe could fpeak no more.

O, adorable fovereignty ! I faw God in all this. It was the Lord's doing, and marvellous in my eyes. God met me in the way of his providence. He granted my requeft, with refpect to his handmaid. I was with her in her laft moments; faw God's faithfulnefs: I faw him fulfil his word to her; the word on which he had caufed her to hope. And, O! may I never forget what a folemn thing it is to die. How inexcufable fhall I be, if I fhould be found unprepared after all thefe things !

April 18th, 1749. O, how foon is the fcene changed ! I was lately even fwallowed up under a fenfe of the unbounded feries of mercies, conflantly flowing in on me: But now anguifh and horror hath taken hold of me, fo that nothing in this world affords me any real delight or pleafure. My fear and dread of thunder is fo great, that I find no reft at home or abroad; but am in one conftant diftrefs, whether it be clear or cloudy, fo that nature is fcarce able to endure the amazing fhock.[†] O my God, my God, my covenant God, my Fa-

† Mifs Anthony, from the conflitution of her animal frame, or from fome unknown caufe, was from her youth greatly terrified by thunder: and was often thrown into great perturbation and diftrefs, when there were any figns of a thunder florm : And even when there were no appearances of it, fhe was fometimes in con-Rant diftrefs and terror from day to day, by apprehensions of it; which feems to have been her cafe, when the wrote this.

It was truly unaccountable, that a perfon of fuck piety, and who was often raifed above the fear of death, and did frequently long for it, fhoald be thus terrified. What fhe fulpected, was doubtlefs true, that the tempter took advantage of this animal weaknefs and propenfity, to work on her imagination, and confufe, difconcert, and perplex her minal. In the after part of her life, fhe was in 2great degree delivered from their fears:

ther, my reft, my refuge, my high tower, my rock of defence ; for fo I believe thou art to me ; and therefore would caft my foul on thee, with the utmost confidence : And yet my nature is thrown into the greatest distrefs at the noife of thy thunder. O, shall my foul be shaken from its confidence in thee ! Where then can this immortal, this diftreffed foul find rest? O, stay me on thyfelf. Let me not be afraid with any amazement. O, compese me to a quiet temper of mind. Calm all my fears, and I will rejoice in thy falvation. The humble shall hear thereof, and be glad, and trust in my God. O, fay to my tempestuous soul, Be still, be calm, be not afraid; it is I, I, thy covenant God, and dearest Father; thy faithful God, and thy almighty Redeemer. O, fpeak with almighty power, and all this mighty terror fhall inftantly vanish ; and fweet rest and composure shall enfue.

O my God, contend not forever, left the fpirit fail, and the foul which thou haft made. Nor let Satan take the advantage, to work on my fear, and fo drive my foul from its confidence in God. This I believe he is powerfully and fubtilly aiming at. O, fhow thyfelf ftronger than the ftrong man armed. O, thou Captain of my falvation, arife for my help. I am thine, and thou art mine. I am perfuaded, neither life, nor death, principalities nor powers, things prefent, nor things to come, fhall ever be able to feparate me from the love of God in Chrift Jefus my Lord. And though Satan may, if thou permitteft, terrify and diffrefs, even to death ; yet he cannot break the bleffed union between Chrift, I fhould be made a complete conqueror, over fin, Satan, death, and hell.

a complete conqueror, over fin, Satan, death, and hell. *Tuefday, Aug.* 1*f.*, 1749. Bleffed be God for the affifance of the day, in extraordinary prayer for the advancement of Chrift's kingdom and intereft in the world. I truft my foul hath been more than ordinarily engaged for the outpouring of the Spirit; for the whole church of God militant; for the downfal of antichrift; and for the bringing in of the Jews and Heathen. O that the favages of the wildernefs may become the lambs of Chrift's fold ! How fweet is it to be united in fpirit with a number of God's dear children, at one and the fame time, for one and the fame glorious intereft, even the advancement of our Redeemer's kingdom in the world ! Though abfent in bedy, yct united in fpirit and intereft : O may we lift up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. O grant the unity of the Spirit, which is the bond of peace. O may

God hear our prayers ! Let our request find a gracious acceptance. Fulfil thy promife to thy Son; and let the glorious things fpoken concerning thy Zion be foon accomplifhed, to the glory of thy eternal name, and the good of thine elect.

April 16th, 1750. O my God, when wilt thou come un-to me, and releafe my weary foul ? Thou haft now taken a dear faint from her knees to glory. She often told me her fears and tears ; but thou walt the guide of her youth, and the staff of her old age. She is cut down as a shock of corn, fully ripe; a lovely pattern of piety. I knew her humble ex-preffions of herfelf; great felf-diffidence and raifed hope in the dear Redeemer. And now God has diftinguished her by her death : She was found dying, on her knees, at prayer. Bleffed is that fervant, whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find fo doing. O, methinks, perhaps her foul was kiffed away. Her clay veffel, unable to bear the weight of divine love, burft out with beams of joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Did not God, while she was in prayer, give her fuch lively views of himfelf, fuch a ravishing prospect of infinite glory ? Did he not draw afide the veil, and let her behold him ? O, methinks I hear her crying in an ecstacy, " I cannot fee thee, and live : Let me die, that I may behold thee, as thou art." O, methinks I fee her drink in and gaze, until fhe had even forgot to live. O bleffed death ! O fweeter life ! There, feeing God, I truft, fhe is fatisfied.

O, when shall I follow her ! I long, I long to rife, and dwell above. How long, Lord God, holy and true, before I hear the fummons, and drop this clog of earth? Ah, how am I pained at this diftance ! This frail body unfits me for every duty. My foul cannot rife and fing. Darknefs, fears, and pain fetter my foul in its most lively efforts. O, come, my dear Saviour.

July 3d, 1750. Exceeding terrible thunder and lightning last night. But, bleffed be God, I did not feel those diffreffing agonies which I used to feel. I believed my God gave each clap of thunder its commission. O what shall I render to the Lord for fo far compoling my foul, and preferving the whole house and family ! O, for more light, life, and love!

This afternoon hard thunder again. But, bleffed be God, I was in no diftrefs. O, how good is God to me in this, as well as in every distress !

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

July 8th. Had little or no fleep last night. Rose very early. Went to town. † It was extreme hot ; all which, with a flothful, wicked heart, did much unfit me for public worship. Yet, bleffed be God, after meeting, I was much refreshed, and my spirits much revived, by reading Dr. Watts' fermon on Nearnefs to God, the felicity of the creature. O, if I know any thing of heaven, this, this is heaven, to be near my God. There is fcarcely any thing that doth fo revive and fweetly refresh my foul, even when at the lowest ebb, as this. How foon do I feel the warming, quickening influence of fuch meditation ! O, what can heaven afford equal to the fruition of God ! I long for heaven, for freedom from fin ; and for the bleffed fociety of perfected faints and angels ; and on many other accounts; but the most pleasing, constant, and abiding joy flows from the thought of enjoying God, as he is in himfelf, Father, Son, and Spirit, my infinitely full and all-fufficient portion. O happy hour ! Come, come, O come, and dawn on my languishing spirit. O come ! I would sly to meet the transporting moment. But language fails. My foul fwells with the thought, too big to be uttered. I must cease to attempt to express my longing, and lose my foul in contemplation.

July 10tb. Again my foul is refrethed with and in God. What can a finite creature with or defire beyond reft in God? O, how inconceivable is the happines for a finite vapour to be filled out of God's fulnes, and almost feem to class an infinite God in itself, as in heaven, while it ftretches after this God, and enjoys him to the full! O infinite mystery! The infinite God, the portion of a finite worm; and yet not completely fatisfied, until it awake in his likenes. My foul stretches for God, as though it would ftretch into immortality. This is the God, whose being and perfections I have been tempted to difbelieve. O, let me fee him as he is; let me fee him for mystelf; let me love him, as he is worthy; or rather, let me love him as much as finite nature, enlarged in all its vast capacities, is capable of.

O, why this diffance ! Why this veil between ! I would gaze my life away on this beauty, and thefe perfections. O infinite God, thou only delight of my foul ! It is through Jefus the Mediator, by the Holy Spirit, that I have access to

+ She then lived at a little diftance from the towp.

the infinite Deity himself. Be not afraid, my foul, with any amazement ; but be humble, humble to the dust.

Spent fome part of this day in feeking God's direction and bleffing in regard to my propofed journey to Bofton. My foul feems utterly averfe to going, without the divine prefence. Bleffed be God ! whether I go, or ftay, I truft I have been near to God, and permitted to wreftle hard for his direction, with an unbiafed affection either for going or ftaying. All I feem to feek for, or defire, is to glorify and enjoy God : For nearnefs to him is the greateft felicity I can fee or defire. Therefore, I leave it with God, trufting in his faithfulnefs. I will cry unto God, unto God moft high, who performeth all things for me.

Feb. 13, 1751. Last Monday, Feb. 11, at night, my foul was led to contemplate the being and perfections of the bleffed God. Here I flood and gazed, until all my foul was fixed with unatterable attention. O, how did the glory of this divine, infinite, felf-existing, self-fufficient Being, raife my contemplation, and draw out the strength of my foul, with vigor and ardor, to dive as far, and take in as much as a finite mortal being could contain ! O, how glorious, how infinitely glorious, did the exalted, immense, immortal, incomprehensible Deity then appear, to my enlarged, adoring foul! And while I gazed, my foul was filled with inexpreffible aftonishment at the many and great affronts and indignities I had offered to this divine, infinite Majesty. O, how did my foul fhrink into nothing, and lefs than nothing, before Jehovah, while I lay proftrate before him, and con-feffed my aggravated guilt with renewed application to the blood of Jefus Christ his Son ! O, how mean did all the human race then appear ! Infinitely unworthy of the least regard from God. I cried, Lord, what is man, that thou art mindful of him ! Man, who is a worm of the duft, that he should be capable of contemplating and enjoying a Being, who is his own infinite delight and happinefs. O, all incomprehenfible, unfathomable Divinity, it is thou, and thou only, who canst trace, and fully reach these boundless depths. In vain my finite foul, clogged with earth, ftretched after clear and full difcoveries.

But, O mighty God, why hast thou thus dignified worms of the dust! Verily this is the highest felicity that human nature is capable of. God himself no less than this infinite, felf-fufficient God, whom I now behold beyond all expression aftonifhingly glorious (and yet I behold an infinitely fmall part of his fulnefs) the happinefs of man ! Verily my foul is here loft in wonder. O infinite goodnefs and love ! This is a dignity, even the contemplation and enjoyment of thyfelf, ' that the most daring fons of men would never have dared to ask, hadst not thou, thou only, who wast able and willing, thus dignified our nature.

But here again, my foul, reaching after higher degrees of wonder, love, and delight, looked on fallen man, who had flighted and defpifed this dignity; and, by his apoftafy, was put out of all poffibility of enjoying this God, by any thing he could do. Here I beheld this God providing a Mediator, even his own Son, that fo all who believe in him might be brought to the full enjoyment of him, in glory. Now my foul was all engaged, and inflamed; my defire intenfely reaching after the open vifion and full fruition of this all amiable and glorious Being. My foul even broke with longing after God, my only defirable felicity.

My thoughts were very deep and fixed, I can fearce remember any feafon, in which I was more immoveably fixed and engaged. Nor could my thoughts be diverted, after I came out of my chamber; but continued very fixed, though I felt my body greatly difordered and racked. Went to bed; but a violent pain feized the nerves and finews of my head, fo that I got little or no fleep.

March 26th. On Saturday the 24th, it thundered ; but I felt composed, and not terrified, as I have been fometimes : But when I retired, though the thunder and lightning was over, yet Satan was permitted to work very powerfully on my fear, even to amazement. Yet I kept on in duty, rolling myfelf on God, through Christ : claiming God as my covenant God and father; adoring God for the fufficient fecurity he had provided in Chrift Jefus for all that do believe ; appealing to God for the fincerity of my faith ; of the free, full and unreferved dedication of myfelf to him and his fervice ; and choice of him for my portion, Lord and king ; not only when in great fear and terror, but in the most fedate and composed feafons I ever knew; as well in profperity as adverfity: A choice which flowed from a deep, found conviction of his infinite excellency ; a choice entirely free. I afferted the faithfulness of God ; triumphed in his infinite grace and love. And all this while there was the most violent conflict within ; Sa-

H

tan opposing all those, and many more, and raising my fear to a diffreffing height. And thus I continued for fome time, fo that when I had finished the duty of prayer, I found my spirits much exhausted, and my body almost stiff, as though it had been numb.

Thefe are fome of the diffreffing conflicts, with which I am frequently exercifed; fo that nature feems fometimes almoft ready to faint under them, chiefly in fecret prayer. I am forced, as it were, to do like the Jews. It is faid, every one, with one hand wrought in the work, and with the other held a weapon. O, glory to God, who does thus uphold me, that I am not quite overcome by thefe powers of darknefs ! O, when fhall my foul be at reft in this God ! I long for a happy releafe. Yet I fubmit to thy will : Only afford me thy ftrength and gracious prefence, that I faint not, nor be outdone. O, let not Satan get the advantage againft me. O, glory to that & Jod, who has flood by me, and defeated the fubtle policy and malice of thofe combined legions that have rifen up againft me. Surely I was no match for one of thefe, had not Jehovah appezred for me.

O then, my foul, be not difmayed : Be refolute, and refift in his ftrength, which has been made perfect in thy weaknefs. Let not these fore combats discourage thee ; but rather encourage to truft and fight under the Lord Jehovah. Perhaps thou art near thy journey's end, that Satan rages thus. O, droop not, then, at the end of thy race. Wilt thou inglorioufly defert the caufe of God ? It is not unlikely that Satan has referved the most violent assaults to the last. But will that God, who hath never left me in one instance, unfuccoured, or unrelieved, now forfake me ? No, furely no. O then, my foul, fear not, though Satan flrive to fhake thee. Sometimes he would fuggeft, God is not fuch a Being, as I have apprehended him to be ; and that there is no fecurity in the golpel way of falvation, by Jefus Chrift, to venture an immortal foul on. Again, he would perfuade me there is no reality in religion ; the work of grace on the hearts of God's children, in regeneration and fanclification, is nothing real ; that there is no real change in thefe. And then he proceeds to deny all revealed religion ; and then the Being of God. Thus doth he ftrive to ruin my foul. But bleffed be God who doth fight for me.

March 29th, 1751. Fain would my heart afpire after God, and rife above all earthly and fenfible objects; but I cannot, I cannot; I am drawn down and held by fuch clogs and fetters. My bodily diforders are fuch that I cannot fix my heart on any thing long : Not on any thing, either worldly or reli-gious. If it were only in religious matters, I might well fear it were indeed owing to the diforders of my heart. But it is the fame in every concern of life. A little fixedness and intenfencis quite oversets me. O when shall my foul be free and active ! When shall it no more be clogged with this burden of mortality ! O when ! My God, I long to get near thec. I long to reach a more noble and exalted height of life and fervour. I long to get above the fun, and fing among the heirs of glory, those birds of paradife. There, transported, I shall enjoy unbounded felicity; and feeing him I hope to fee the God I love; fee him, in the fight of whom, I hope to be like him, conformed to his image. O bleffed vision ! O endless fruition ! Then I shall not fear or faint any more. O come, my Redeemer, come away. Break through thefe intervening clouds, and fet the prifoner free from every interruption. O, bring me, where I long to be, near my God and Saviour. Thou art all my reft, delight and defire, while I remain here ; and thou shalt be infinitely more fo, when I fee thee without this veil of mortality. What is there in life I count worth living for, but thee ? Does it not appear all vain, yea, burdenfome, without thee, my God ? Verily I fee nothing worth living for, but this God ; nothing but glorifying and enjoying God. O then, why should mortality confine me here, under fuch languishments ! May I not glorify and enjoy thee more, when my foul is more refined, and fatisfied with full vision and fruition ? Lord, thou knowest what is best : Yet I long. O come, Lord Jefus, come quickly. Amen.

May, 1752. I have this day been in fome young company, not of the ruder fort : But, alas! how vain, how unprofitable the converfation ! Nothing folid, nothing real and fubftantial ; all vain and triffing. O how empty is fuch pleafure ! Are thefe rational, immortal fouls, who are capable of enjoying God, the infinite, immortal fountain of delight and happinefs ; and yet do they neglect this, for fuch infipid, falfe delight ! O mean, fordid fouls ! Let me never have my portion here. May I always look on it, as it muft one day appear, unworthy the regard, below the notice, of a rational being, capable of fuch fuperior joy, as is in thy favour, and the contemplation of thee, O my God. Here is folid, rational and immortal delight, and unbounded pleafure ; all that is worthy the vigour, ardour and delight of immortal fouls. They may wonder at me, that I have no tafte for fuch things: But I wonder, even with aftonifhment, at them, that they can flarve their fouls thus. I wonder if they have no delight in God, as a pure, holy, kind and good God, yet that they do not follow fomething more folid and fublime, more deep, and worthy a rational foul. Miferable life! O pining poverty, flarving fouls, most tormenting penury! O rather let me lose mortality, drenched deep in unbounded fulnefs, and over filled with deep, immenfe divinity !

June, 1752. O my God, my gracious God, is it fo ! My foul, my immortal foul, is it as I have this day heard ? Are believers thus nearly united to Chrift ? Is it a vital, fpiritual, indiffoluble union. " I in them, and they in me ?" My faith was even ready to flagger at this, as to my own part. I can hold it, in a general view of it; but when it is fet out in fuch lively terms ; the ineftimable privileges refulting therefrom, and the furprifing heights and depths of the condescending grace of God, to take worms of the dust thus near to his infinite Majefty, I am ready to fay, all my hopes are vain ? It can never be fo as to me. I can never be thus united to the great God-Man-Mediator, and derive no more life from him ! Can I be thus clofely united to an infinite Being, and yet feel fo little ftrength and grace ? Can I be united to the pure and holy God, and yet be thus unholy ? Can I be in him, in whom dwells all the fulnefs of the Godhead, as the branches are in the vine, and bear fo little fruit ? O, methinks it is impossible ! And yet in this is all my confidence, delight, defire and expectation. This makes life fupportable and death defireable.

O my Lord and head, am I thus united to thee : Thou in me, and I in thee ! I could never have dated to claim fuch an union with the Moft High, hadft thou not revealed it. O happy privilege ! the only defire or joy of my foul. The higheft felicity of a rational being, as it is the foundation, whence flows all the happinefs I enjoy, expect, or defire. O bleffed union ! O dear privilege ! All that is worthy the wifh of a rational creature. Why was I born to be made thus happy ? O bleffed, forever bleffed be God, that I have a being among rational creatures, for this end ! That I fhould be raifed to this honour and dignity of being fo nearly allied to the great, eternal, infinite God. Here be all my future contemplation and joy. Here be all my fenfe of pleafure. Here be all my fweet repofe, and all my reft. Here be all the confidence of

my fonl ; its only center, and fixed abode. Here let me lofe all the relish of creature delights : And with these, here let me lose concern to please a vain world. Let them think me mean, fordid, low lived, and having no tafte for refined pleafures : While my whole foul is divinely ravished, with the infinite glories of thy nature, and the felicity of being fo nearly united to Jefus the dear Mediator, it is enough.

83

Lord, here I would delight to dwell. It is long fince I have voluntarily chofen to lay up all my good in thee. And I have never willingly retracted. Though, alas! I have too, too often feemed fo to do; yet, O my God, my defire has been to thee, and to the remembrance of thy name. I truft my heart has never even fecretly drawn back from its first choice of thee; but has a thousand, and ten thousand times renewed its first folemn engagements to be thine. And, if a hearty confent to the terms of the gospel, and a daily defire after, and delight in Chrift, and after conformity to him, be an evidence of my union to him, I will still hope. Notwithstanding all my yet unallowed weaknefs, barrennefs and fin, I am united to this God by faith; and fhall be brought to glory. Here, O my foul, take thy fhield, thy faith and confidence. Be fixed, and be no more afraid. Here rejoice and triumph. If indeed united to the great Redeemer, thou art happy, and shall be fo, though heaven and earth pass away. As long asthe eternal God is thy refuge, nothing but fin shall hurt thee. And that fhall not have dominion over thee. O my only defirable refuge, fave me from every inclination to fin.

June 30th. This day I have been in company with fome of great note, perfons of quality, who were very agreeable, as to civil, focial, affable, behavior. But I would not give one hour's familiar, Christian conference with a dear faint; or, what is more, one moment's communion with God, for a year's converse with these. O when shall the ties of mere. civility and common friendship be no more; but I shall dwell and converse where I long to be, with Jesus, and faints made perfect !

- Again paid a vifit long due. I went with fome reluctance ; but went becaufe I would prevent or remove all prejudice against strict religion, and leave no room for any to think religion made me stiff and unfociable, difregardful of relatives. But, O, when shall I dwell forever where I love, with Jefus, and his dear children, to converse of him only; for here is all my delight ! O come fweet hour of my release ! H $_2$

All below this, is but fordid drudgery, only as far as it is done in obedience, under a fenfe of duty.

July —. This day difordered in body; and the weather extreme hot. Yet I have been to the house and table of my Lord Redeemer. I had an idea of this feaft, as a token or pledge of reconciliation. And, bleffed be God, here I have received full affurance that God was my reconciled God and Father. In this ordinance I faw reprefented to faith, the fum and fubstance of all religion, all my hope, expectation or defire. My foul did even break with love and joy. I longed to be where no mortal eye could behold me, for this feemed all the reftraint I knew. My frame feemed as though it would diffolve, to give vent. O, here I faw the great Father reconciled, by the Son reconciling ; and the Spirit applying and fealing. O, methinks this is heaven in kind ! All clouds were fcattered : The partition wall broken down ; and I was brought near to God and my Redeemer, by the bleffed Spirit. O happy moment ! I faw my evidence clear, and the truth and faithfulnefs of God engaged to bring me to glory. Now love caft out fear. All flavish fear fled. My faith beheld the dear Redeemer dying, rifing and reigning : And I was affured it was for me. Love embraced and admired him ; and godly forrow arofe and joined the transport of love and joy. Humility accompanied my glory and triumph: I lay in the dust: I triumphed to heaven. I appeared below the worm; yet challenged augels to compare with me, with respect to redeeming love.

But O, what more shall I fay respecting this memorable feason ! O my foul, when thou reviewes this record, and fain would know more of it, think, if thou art capable of the most elevated thought, O think, what divine delight it affords a poor, weary, combating foul, to be taken near, yea very near, her only delight, her God; and have the most free and intimate communion, without a doubt, without a fear; to behold her God and her Christ fecure; her heaven fure; yea, all she wisses or defires approaching her, very near. And thus, if thou would throw by renewed experience, O taste again, my foul; for this is the best way to know: For all expressions are that, and below its worth.

03. —. I am now exercised with a fore trial. Difficulties on every hand approach. I am tried in the tenderest part. My dear parents afflicted greatly. My natural affections work strongly. Exposed to want and contempt; and no prospect

of relief, only from the unforeseen hand of Providence. All ways feem hedged up. I think things could not be more intricate, unless all was come on me, which I have reafon to expect, without a wonderful interpolition of Divine Providence. Yet, contrary to my natural dispolition, I am kept from finking. I fee no injustice, nor want of faithfulness and love, in God, in thus trying me. All my enjoyments are his by right, as the fovereign giver and disposer of all things. His, as I have most folemnly and repeatedly given them up to his all wife difpofal of them. I can but adore his goodzefs and mercy, that I am fo far fupported under these things. My spirit is ferious, I trust, yet not overwhelmed. I fee God ordering and governing affairs relating to my temporal interest, for my trial, and, to human eyes, dashing all expectation of happinels or comfort, yea, of a bare sublistence in this world. Yet I would fet the crown on the head of King Jefus, and bid him reign ; yea, reign fovereign and glorious, in the kingdom of providence, governing and disposing of all that relates to me, according to the purpole of his own will, and for his own glory. And herein I would rejoice and glory. O, it. is enough if he be glorified, for whom it is my happinefs to live, and my joy to die; whole glory is my entire felicity, whether in adverse or prosperous circumstances, in regard to my own perfonal, or family interest.

Nov. 19th. This day permitted to wait on God in his house. and at his table. I was glad, under my prefent trials, that I had an opportunity publicly to own and renew my choice of God for my portion ; that, however he might fee best in his providence to try and afflict me, yet I would still own and avouch him for my God and Governour : For, though he flay me, yet will I truft in him, and let the world know I do fo. O, I long to make fome more full and public acknowledgment, that I now, under these most dark and diftressing difpensations of providence, efteem him the only object worthy of the highest praise, love and delight I trust it is out of the power of all created mortal finite things to make me wretched, or unhappy, while God, the infinite, uncreated, immortal fource of being and bleffednefs. cannot change, and my intereft in him is firm. That this God cannot change, I am confident, without the least doubt ; yea, I am fure of it. And that my interest in him is firm, I am, through grace, well fatisfied of. And having laid up my good in God; I am at reft, and pleafed that he should choose all my trials and comforts, as he fees best.

Bleffed be God, my communion feafon was fweet, and, I hope, firengthening. This time twelve months I came to the table of the Lord laden with large experiences of his good-nefs to me in my journey to Bolton, and return home. I faw him wife and good to me then, in his mercies : And now I fee him the fame wife and good God, in his afflictive dealings with me. O thou belt of Beings, who would not truft and love thee ? Surely all who know thy name will. So let me, though thou fhouldest deprive me of all earthly friends; of health and food, and all the neceflaries of life, but fuch as I feek from the charity of the world. And this, without the conftant, bountiful interpolition of providence, I may ex-pect. Yet, that thou art, I truft, my God, affords greater joy, than when corn and wine, and all the riches and dainties of the world, are increased: For thou art a sufficient portion for my foul, abstracted from all the delights of earth. Thy perfections afford the highest entertainments, of which human . nature is capable ; and thy glory the higheft end that can be purfued. While thy glory is the higheft and ultimate end of all my defire, love and joy, and I believe thou haft this in view, in all thy dispensations, I may well rejoice in all the trials that befal me. Bleffed be God ! all my affairs are in the hands of that God, who doth all things, according to the purpofe of his own will, and that it is for his own glory. Well, if it be fo, then all is well, infinitely well. My felicity and eternal happiness is the glory of God in the difplay of his perfections. And while my foullongs for this, I mult rejoice in the profpect of it, or prove myfelf most bafe and falfe. And if I do rejoice in this, I mult blefs God for the methods he takes to advance this, however it crofs my poor, pitiful, low and mean temporal interest.

If then I can truft God with his own glory, I may reft affured all is well, and my most ardent defires are fulfilling. O bleffed God, this gives the most adverse differentiations of thy providence another face: When I know no interest but the cause of God, and can confide in him, that he will take care of this. Father, I have faid, Thy will be done. I repeat the facred request. O, let me never retract. Dispose of all my concerns, as thou feelt best; though now thy providence feems to be exposing me to poverty and want, to reproach and contempt, to falle reports: Yet I bless thee that they are no more. And so entirely do I acquiesce in this wife and good, though afflic-

tive difpenfation of thy providence, that my foul cries out, Reign, Lord, reign, and govern all things as thou feeft beft.

Des. 1752. I have had a fhortreprieve from death. Lord, let me never forget the folemn fhock, when I was at the point of death, and really thought myfelf actually dying. O the important moment, the amazing ftruggle, for foul and body to part ! Never did I apprehend death fo real, and terrible to nature. My foul, I trufted, was fecured ; yet, O yet, death appeared the king of terrors, as an enemy to nature. I would look on this as a warning to me to prepare for a fudden death, which God only knows how foon may be. I would now live as one who daily expects another fudden shock, that shall put a period to life, as in a moment. Lord, I blefs thee for the abiding impression on my foul, and the reconciliation I find to a speedy and fudden exit. Come, Lord Jefus, come quickly. However fudden and terrible the flock may be to nature ; yet grace shall gain the conquest. My foul shall rife triumphant to the feats of immortality and blifs. Farewel, my dear friends. You have been long and often warned of a feparation. Think not then that it is too fudden, fince my daily and hourly defires after immortality prevent the furprife. I believe and truft my hope is fecure, built on the Rock of ages. God, my etcrtal refuge, will not fail me in the last extremity, whether I be able to let you know the frame of my mind then, or not ; yet, I truft, you may rejoice in my flate, which, through grace,. on repeated examination, I am confirmed is fafe and fecure in Jefus, the all-fufficient Mediator ; to whom I now commit my foul, in expectation of a fudden death.

God has been vifiting me with fevere and terrible pain, fo that I was not able to lie in bed more than two nights in eleven. Yet goodnefs and mercy fill followed me, and I was made comfortable, in the midft of poverty and want. All my wants were well fupplied; food, phyfic, firing and clothing, without my care or charge. Yet the pain was fo fevere and extreme, that I found, that, without divine affiftance, I was utterly unable to furmount it. God gracioufly fhewed me my own weaknefs in a time of trial; that without him, I fhould faint under the leaft rebuke of his hand. O how tenderly does God deal with me ! I was afraid I fhould grow felf-confident and proud, becaufe fo refigned under the laft trial; and was almoft ready to think it neceffary that my corruptions fhould be let loofe in me, to fhow me what I was, or feared God would fuffer it fo to be, to convince me what I am. But, bleffed be his name, he has not taken that method; but by a gentler way, however painful to the body, fhowed me my amazing weaknefs and inability to bear the leaft trial of myfelf. O, who would not truft this good, kind and wife God! O my God, let me flill do fo, though thou continue to flut up all profpect of fupport from us. I know thy truth has neverfailed me; nor has thy mercy neglected me. Why fhould I fear any evil, fince thou art with me? I am the care of thy providence, and the regard of thine eye. Thou wilt not leave me friendlefs and helplefs. Thou wilt not leave thyfelf without a witnefs in my foul, that thou art he who art the help of the helplefs, and the refuge of the poor. I truft thou wilt fupply my wants, while here, and at laft bring me to glory.

Feb. 1753. God feems now about to deprive me of the dearest enjoyments here, even fecret retirement. I lately thought, it was out of the power of all things here below to make meunhappy: But I had forgot my *religious privileges*. Now I am ready to fay, I fhall never enjoy myfelf more. If I cannot unbosom my soul to God in secret, farewel comfort : I must figh out my remaining days ! O my God, teach me a becom-ing temper, under this difpenfation. I am ready to fay, I do well to grieve for this, and to refule to be comforted; becaufe it is the enjoyment of God himfelf. How can I keep up lively communion with God, in the conftant hurry and converse of the world, and creatures? I never yet could. But, however, there is furely fome fubmiffion required of me, to all the allotments of divine Providence. O, be thou my teacher. Lord, my foul is overwhelmed, do thou appear for me. My way feems hedged up, and grows darker and darker daily. But O, may I not miltrust my good God in the least, who, I believe, has, in infinite wifdom, appointed every trial for me: Not one but what is the refult of perfect wildom and counfel. O then, let me patiently bear every trial, until it shall pleafe my kind, wife and good God to remove it. O, let me not faint under this affliction ! O, where fhall I go, or what fhall I do, when I may not pour out my joys and forrows, into thy bofom, O my compassionate Saviour !

God is now denying me all opportunity for fecret retirement in my father's houfe, another family having moved into it; though all things elfe appear more confortable for my abode there, than they did fome time paît: And is by this providence, and the delire of fome friends, compelling me, as it were, to be abroad, where I can with freedom, without re-

Itraint, enjoy religious privileges, both private and fecret ; yet with fome difadvantage to temporal affairs, and with no profpect of a continuance ; fo that I am kept very unfixed at prefent; and there is no profpect of my being more fettled. Lord, I wait and hope. Thou haft been my refuge and truft; a very present help, in time of trouble. I look unto thee yet. I cry unto God, unto God Most High, who hath, and I trust will, perform all things for me. O lead me in the way of duty, that I may not go astray. Thou hast never yet left me in any exigency : Shall I now distrust ! Fortify my heart against every desponding thought : And when thou hast prepared me for, take me to, those dear mansions above, which thou haft prepared for thy children. O fix me there near thyfelf. Come, Lord Jefus, O come quickly ! The world feems weary of me, throwing me from place to place : And I furely am weary of the world. We are agreed to part. O then, why tarry I here ? Lord, I am fatisfied with this mortal life. I with, I long for a release. I thirst for the waters of immortal life. I groan, being burdened with earth and fin. Fain would my foul reach the realms of light and life, and go no more out ; but dwell near Jesus the transcendent Redeemer ; the lovely Mediator; the joy of nations; the darling of thy faints ; the defire of my foul.

March -. O my God, when shall my foul be entirely conformed to thee ! I know it shall be, when I awake in thy likeness : But I long for greater degrees of fanctification in this life. O make me inwardly and hiddenly conformed to thy will and law; that my whole foul may be transformed into thy image. O, caufe that the inmost recesses of my heart may be fanctified : And give me that fweet, that lovely grace, fincerity in the inward part. I am weary of this defigning, deceitful, treacherous heart. Lord, root out of my foul, all that is not conformed to thee. Set fire to the stubble, and burn it out of my heart. Tear out this base, this wretched, fordid felfishness. Slay this pride and opposition to thee. My foul thirsteth for that righteoufnefs, which only shall render me pleasing in thy fight; in thy fight, who art of purer eyes, than to behold fin, and canft not look on the leaft iniquity, but with infinite deteftation and abhorrence. O, come, bleffed Spirit, O come, and work in my foul a hearty, entire, univerfal, perfect conformity to God. Nothing below this can fatisfy or content me.

But, alas ! I still find my heart prone to forfake God-

30

This wretched ungrateful foul of mine is bent to backfliding. All things reproach my fordid foul ; and eternal infamy feems to await fuch an abufer of infinite love and benignity. O my foul ! Why art not thou confounded with fhame ? Was ever a wretch more vile and ungrateful ? Look all around thee, and fee heaps on heaps of abused, forfeited, flighted mercies. Where shall I hide my guilty head ? Can fuch horrid treachery be in a fingle heart? Can fuch unnatural rebellion appear in a foul confectated to the law, intereft and authority of its fovereign ? But O, still more affecting ! Can fuch heights of ingratitude, enmity, rebellion and difobedience, remain in a child, bound by all the obligations of gratitude and love, to honour, love, fear and ferve a kind, wife, good and gracious Father ? O God, can it be ! What are my hopes ? How inconfistent my practice ! Lord, screen my guilty, obnoxious foul, from the eternal, amazing reproaches of fuch horrid ingratitude. O Jefus, the hope of thy people, the refuge of the diffreffed, fave me from the tormenting reproach, which my ingratitude deferves. Surely, O furely, the least deviation from thy law, or trefpals against thee, after fuch mercies as I have been favored with, deferves infinite revenges. But O, fovereign Prince of peace, I hear thee fay, " Fury is not in me, to those who defire to make peace with me." O, infinite grace ! Here is my everlasting confidence, even in Jefus the Mediator of reconciliation. O my almighty refuge ! through thee I have the utmost confidence, and boldness of accefs, even to a holy, fin-revenging God ; confidence, as to a Father, without the least flavish fear. My Redeemer is the Son. His Son is my furety and advocate. O bleffed privilege ! Glorious fecurity ! My foul is here at reft from fears of condemnation ; but refless for perfect conformity ; always to ferve and pleafe God.

April —. This day vifited a dear afflicted relation. One in inexpreffibe diffrefs of body, who has received the fentence of death in herfelf. I find my affections flrong, and am forced to flifle, check, and hold them in, left they fhould quite overcome, O Lord, I have fworn, and may not go back, that I will give up the deareft enjoyments here below, at the call of thy providence. I have folemnly renounced relative felf, fo as to refign my deareft friends, at thy call, without murmuring. And now the vows of God are upon me, and I cannot go back without perjury. Lord, thou knoweft what ftrength of affection I have for my friends; that there is nothing in life, next to the enjoyment of God, that I am fo wedded to. Yet thefe I now give up to thy divine difpofal. O, let me have no will of my own; but be always fwallowed up in thine. And, O my God, prepare me for every trial of this kind, that I may be called to endure: For I know, without thy ftrength and grace, I fhould be but as a wild bull in a net; or as a bullock unaccuftomed to the yoke. I fhould rage and foam, until I had grieved thy Spirit quite away. O my God, now help me by thy grace, through which I refolve to watch my heart with the greateft diligence. Lord, help me !

97

April -. Lord, when shall I put from this tempestuous shore ? I am weary of the world. I long for a calm, cool retreat from noife and heat, and all the fordid clamors of earthly, groveling fouls. I hate the fulphurcous breath of calumny and detraction. My foul was made for harmony and love. And without this, immortality would be a curfe ; my being a horrid torment. My foul abhors rancour and envy. I deteft evil furmifes, and love the balmy air, where peace and friendship reign unmolested ; where sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper, never fly; nor clouds of finoke from the infernal pit, fuffocate the air, or taint or poifon the dear affociates. O there I would fix my dear abode ; wide from the wrangling wretch, who courts refentment and revenge : Nor fhould his rage, nor fhould his yells, within the facred realms be heard. My foul is near allied to fpirits born and bred on high, where no refentment ever rifes : Nor is the vulgar passion, common to fools and madmen, with the fordid bull and bear, ever known there. There, fweet are their joys, and bleft are their fouls, where all unite in piety and love. O, I long to join the lovely band ; nor would I ever quit the dear delights.

Scarce any thing in life gives me a greater difguft to earth, than the four and fevere reflections fome people take a pleafure in making on their neighbors. I hate contradiction ; yet confcience often obliges me to vindicate the injured abfent. I had rather be counted a fool, not capable of refentment of injuries, than feel the difquieting paffion in my foul. My Saviour would have his difciples wife as ferpents, but harmlefs as doves. If others offend, I will forgive. I would never relate any injury I have received, fo long as I find the leaft anger flirring. It is fometimes neceffary to relate what we

think ill treatment, in order to have it cleared up, if it can be : But yet, I would first get above it in myself, before I mention it to another. It is a fixed maxim with me, first to get the victory over and in myfelf, before I feek to get it for myself over another. I fometimes give my fentiments about perfons or things, if it be needful, and I do not find myfelf or friends injured by them : But when that is the cafe, I fuffer not myfelf even barely to relate the affair, left it should irritate my own or my friend's corruption. My first work is to keep down every heart rifing thought, and exercise every candid, charitable one, towards the perfon; and fo never leave this ftruggle with my heart, until I find a hearty regard for them, fo as to influence me to carry them to God, in the arms of faith and prayer. Nor do I pleafe myfelf that I do really forget and forgive an injury, until I can with freedom and fervency beg all the bleffings and comforts of God's grace for them; not only their efcaping eternal mifery; but that they may have a large measure of grace; that they may be filled with holinefs and comfort, and fhine as lights, and do much good in the world; and at last shine as monuments of free grace, in the kingdom of their heavenly Father.

May -. Bleffed be God, I have this day had liberty to enter his courts, and heard two excellent fermons from I Pet. i. 22. " See that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently." - Thefe fermons afforded me matter of conviction and humiliation : Nor did this prevent folid comfort and fatisfaction. Lord, I blufh before thee, that I rife no higher in brotherly love. I find, in many things I come thort of my duty. Yea, in all I come fhort; and in many go befide and contrary. I often neglect and omit my duty, or elfe perform it fo, that it had as good or better been omitted. O, give me understanding, that I may keep thy precepts. How im-pure is my most pure love! How remiss is my most fervent affection, both to thee, and to thy people ! And therefore it is that it has fo little influence on my practice. Lord, I am ashamed, and even confounded before thee, that I follow thee no clofer ; that I am no more conformed to thee ; that I keep thy commands no better. Surely I love thy law. In it is all my delight. I approve of it, as most right. My very foul, if I am not utterly deceived, faith, It is more to be defired than gold ; yea, than much fine gold. All the duties thou hast enjoined on me, I love, and long to practife. O then, why do I neglect ? Why am I not just what God.

has commanded? O, why do I not express the devout fincerity of my love to God, by a universal and perfect conformity to all his laws and precepts? O my God, when shall it be? Why, O why, does my practice proclaim such ingratitude? O my best friend, my Father, my Saviour, my kind benefactor, compared with thee, all others are but empty names : Why then do I not always do the things that please thee? O help me, Lord, by thy grace and Spirit. I want to be such as this wife, good Being will approve.

May —. I have this day heard two more dear fermons from 1 Pet. i. 22. I fill find farther caufe of humiliation, that I fall fo fhort of what I ought to be; and yet flrong evidence that I have this divine principle of love to the brethren rooted in my foul. I find the moft fleady, cordial affection to all, fo far as I can difcover the image of Chrift in them. I have a prefent proof of this. Some perfons whom I heartily love and honor, believing them to be dear children of God; though I have reafon to believe very difagrecable. I have heard much amifs of them; I fee many things in their conduct, which, though I do not condemn as fins in them, yet I believe would be fo in me, if I were to act them; and which are quite contrary to my fentiments, and turn of mind : Yet I feel a difpofition, on every occafion, to cover their failings with a mantle of love, putting the moft favorable confruction on all their actions; even when they appear to be againft me. God is my witnefs, how dearly I love them, without any natural bonds, to engage me to this love; and how greatly I long for their comfort, both in temporals and fpirituals; and how I defire to ferve them.

I find a fweet cementing love to all the members of Chrift's body, wherever they are differfed, up and down in the world; not only those of my own acquaintance and opinion; but those whom I never faw; and who differ from me, in many respects: Yea, even those who contern and despife me. Love to all these appears to be a spiritual, genuine, gracious affection, which extends to all faints. Witness the refreshing feasons I have had, when wrestling with God for a time of refreshing from his prefence on all his children. I have felt the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, fweetly drawing out my own heart to love and long for them, as for my own foul.

And I have found of late, this love more ftrongly acting, more fenfibly exercifed, than formerly; and felt the fatisfacSurvey of the local division of the local di

tion of it, though, until now, I have not rejoiced in it, as the flrongeft evidence of my love to God. And therefore I have this farther proof of my fincerity; that I did not cherish and hug this frame or temper, because, or on account of its being an evidence in my favor; but for its own worth, being good in itself, proceeding from God who is love, and commanded by a good God: And the nature, properties, and tendency all divine. If I love not God supremely, for himfelf, and his children, for and in him, I must doubt whether I am rational, or capable of judging or knowing any thing of the actings of my mind.

June 10th. I have this day heard two excellent fermons on enduring temptation. My foul feels fuch a mixture of joy and grief as I cannot express. I feel an unfpeakable joy in the liberty of public worfhip ; and yct I am melted in grief and forrow, becaufe deprived of fecret retirement. I have had no opportunity for this the last week : But what fixedness I have been allowed, has been in a common room; for I have not the privilege of a clofet or a garret for retirement. This takes away almost all the relish of life. I feel a more fensible indifference for all other comforts of life, than ever; and what I have formerly most feared and dreaded, now feem matters of indifference, neither feared nor dreaded; as though nothing could give me any trouble, but the want of fecret, fixed, and folemn communion with God. I am ready to burst into a flood of tears, when I look on the dear children of God, my christian friends, and think how they can pour out their fouls in fecret, into the bofom of their God and Saviour. O, how did my foul long this day, when public worthip ended, to retire into some corner, secure from all fear of interruption, and pour out all my foul to him ! I was almost ready to go to fome christian friend, and vent my grief, and beg a place of retirement. But I feared it might offend them, as pharifaical, and Satan take the advantage to diffract me about it; though my foul did even break with the longing I had for my God. O God, thou defire of my foul, appear for me. Every day's prevention fcems to increase the vehement longings of my foul for an opportunity. O when, when shall I come and pour out my foul before thec in fecret ! When, O when fhall I enjoy thee, as I have enjoyed thee, in fecret dutics ! Let me never forget the pain I now endure in being deprived of retirement, when my foul feels the most devout ardour, and fervent longings to get near my God, and plead my caufe before him. Yet, bleffed be God, who, I truit, keeps me from a repining impatience, I hope I feel a childlike tendernefs, under the rod. I weep beneath the ftroke; and defire to juftify, love and rejoice in my Father forever. I find a difpolition, under this heavy trial, to juftify God, and fpeak well of him, before my dear chriftian friends, who tenderly pity and fympathize with me: And I am afraid freely to vent my grief to them, left Satan fhould take the advantage, and betray them into fome unbecoming thoughts of my kind, good and gracious God. O thou, thou thyfelf art the defire of my foul; the perfection of beauty; the only delight of my immortal fpirit, whatever thy outward difpenfations may be, towards me.

101

June 17th. This day heard two more precious fermons on enduring temptation. Bleffed be God, I have had a little more opportunity the week paft for fecret duties, though abroad, and attended with frequent interruptions. O, I find the want of my former uninterrupted opportunities. O, if ever a thirfty hart panted for the water brook ; more, unfpeakably more, does my thirsty foul pant God, the living God. When shall I come and appear before him ? I love God's fanctuary. I clasp the precious moments ; embrace the dear feason ; and feel an unspeakable fatisfaction to find myself worshipping God, the fupreme Deity, who is infinitely worthy of all poffible ad-oration and worfhip ; and long to continue the facred exercife, where no mortal eye can see, or ear hear ; but the omniscient God alone witnesses the devout ardor, the intense fervour of my love ; while, with undiffembled fincerity, I pour out my foul in vehement, immortal breathings after him, the infinite good, in whom is all my delight, or defire. O that I could once enjoy that bleffed, that happy retirement, I have long enjoyed. Methinks I should feel myfelf on the borders of the heavenly Canaan. How, O how are my Sabbaths fpoiled; my glory defaced, the Sabbath. This dear day I loved, and was concerned to fpend every moment in the exercifes of religion. I felt impatient of every moment that was taken up in civil, or focial, and even neceffary concerns. All was burdenfome to me on the Sabbath, but the time that was fpent in public or private duties. But now, every minute, almost, belide public worfhip, is fpent in company, aud worldly con-verfation. For thefe things my foul is melted, and forely bowed.down.

Sept. 2d. O how infinitely gracious is God to unworthy me ! I have feen the King in his beauty, and the land that is

far off, by faith, while in his house, and at his table. I have this day tafted that the Lord is gracious. My foul was even overwhelmed with the wonders of divine love and grace, of God manifested in and through Jefus Christ his Son. 1 was obliged to put the utmost restraint on myself, to prevent discovering it, before the dear communicants. I was fcarce able to contain myfelf under the powerful communication of divine goodnefs to my foul. I have had a fweet pledge and foretafte, this day, of eternal life. My foul was raifed above this earth. Here, O here, I let go my hold of every creature enjoyment, and clasped the immortal God, in the arms of my faith, as the only defirable portion of my foul. And here, O transporting goodnefs ! here he difplayed his infinite fulnefs and perfection, as worthy my everlasting confidence and delight. I faid, It is enough ; my foul can with no more. Burft, ye bands ; Break, break ye fetters, and let me know the extent of my bleffednels. I found, indeed, as his word testified, Christ to be the bread of life. And here, I truft, I did find ftrength and nourishment, by faith in Christ, at his table,

Let them defpise this ordinance (if they dare speak evil of those things they know not) who never never enjoyed God in it. But furely my foul shall forever magnify his name for this glorious gospel feast, wherein all the bleffed privileges and promises of the new and everlasting covenant are held forth, difplayed, confirmed and fealed. O methinks the fum and fubstance of the whole law and gofpel is here difplayed to the believing foul, beyond what it is in any other mean or ordinance on earth. This I have reason to call the highest privilege, this fide heaven. The enjoyment of God at his table, feems to have the nearest refemblance to the pure and perfect enjoyments of the heavenly flate. Bleffed be God, who has, for feveral months, if not years past, in my most dull, dead, or disconsolate, distressed frames, brought me near himfelf in this ordinance. Here the partition wall has been broken down. Here my foul draws near with confidence, as to a reconciled God, through Jefus the Mediator, by the Holy Ghost : Even when I could get near, in no other duty, here I have ventured, and found speedy access : For the blood of Jefus has given boldnefs.

And now would I walk with God, as did Enoch. I have, this day, renewed my folemn engagements to be the Lord's entirely, body, foul and fpirit; confeffing fin; flying to Chrift, for pardon; giving up all my enjoyments to the difpofing hand

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

of providence ; and, by faith, I truft, feeking to God, through Chrift, for grace and ftrength to practife every duty, and bear every burden, fo as it may be for the glory of his name. Lord, prepare me for death or a life of trials. Thou knoweft to which I shall be called.

Sept. —. I have this day heard a fermon from Eph. vi. r. "Children, obey your parents in the Lord ; for this is right." The parent's authority, and the duty of children, was flewed. Upon a ftrict inquiry, I have reafon to be humbled that I have fallen fo far fhort of my duty to God, and my dear parents. God has given me the beft of parents, whom I am under innumerable obligations to love, honor and obey. I know of no perfon in the world fo happy in parents, as I am. But, alas! I have abundant reafon to be humbled before God and them, that I behave fo unworthy a child, thus highly favored.

Yet, bleffed be God, I hope it is my most fincere endeavor to approve myfelf grateful to God, and dutiful to them. And, upon a strict fearch, do not remember, that I have knowingly and wilfully tranfgreffed any politive command of theirs ; nor acted contrary to what I thought was their mind : Except in matters of religion, where confcience, and a fense of duty to God, has inclined me to fome things, which they would have chofen I should not ; yet, through their lenity, did not ab. folutely forbid. I know I have fometimes exposed my health. in the ways of religion, beyond what their tender affections for me could freely confent to : Yet it was with grief, from a real fense of duty, and ardent defire after the enjoyment of God. And I know this zeal has made me venture as far as I dare, without violating a politive command, which I do not know that I ever did knowingly. But in other matters I have endeavored to fhun every thing that was difagreeable to them ; and to practife those things which were most pleasing to them, upon the fmallest intimation of their pleasure. And I have never wilfully or knowingly abufed their tender indulgence, their unwillingness to contradict and cross me. To take the advantage of this, has been highly detefted and abhorred by me. The uncommon respect and lenity they have shewed to me, efpecially in matters of religion, has often filled me with fhame and blufhing ; and has never leffened, but increafed my fense of duty and respect for them. And the least discovery I have made of difrespect to them in my carriage, though not taken. notice of by them, fo far as I could difcern, has filled me with

the deepeft refeatment, deteftation and abhorrence of myfelf, and the fevereft reflections, before God. The ftrength of my affection for them is much greater, than to any creature comfort, in this world; and no worldly trouble goes fo near my foul, as that which afflicts them. Their troubles are moft fharp and cutting to me. And the lofs of my parents, I fear, would be almost infupportable to me. This is what my very foul fhrinks back from. And therefore I daily find need to go to God for grace to bear fuch a trial, if called to it. That I do love them molt ftrongly, I know. But, alas, how far do I fall fhort of that filial refpect and reverence, which I do acknowledge to be their just due, and my duty to give them !

104

No Assessed

Ah, Lord, how fhort do I come of those relative duties, which are incumbent on me! Thou mighteft juftly deprive me of the comfort of these dear creature enjoyments, which have hitherto, through thy blefling; rendered my life so agreeable. Thou hast given and continued to me parents and fifters, free from every fcandalous transgression, posselled of many agreeable qualifications, and in good repute; tender and affectionate, to the last degree: Most amiable and defirable, as relatives. And I hope fome are posselled of thy grace. None, I hope, altogether unmindful of thee. O when shall they all firive to glorify thee, with fouls posselled with funcere love to thee, and all thy ways !

O, how great are the obligations lying on me, both from God and them, to behave molt dutifully, fetting forth a bright example of piety and virtue ! The folemn and diftinguifting profession I have made, loudly calls for this from me. Lord, what shall I fay ! I am confounded, when I reflect on the many obligations lying on me; and how far short I come.

April 4th, 1754. Faft day. This is a day fet apart by a neighbouring government for humiliation and prayer. And as I am called upon by my paftor and the church to join with them in public duties; fo I would gladly fequefter the time from worldly concerns, for fecret duties. Effecially is God calling me to it, by the alarming reports of war, which are now fpreading; as I have lately renewed my purpofe, to feek the Lord for his glory in the good of his chofen; and thefe two occafions are now offered, which I knew not of before, viz. A day fet apart for that purpofe; and the rumour of war fpreading, fo foon after it; I am therefore more confirmed in my purpofe. Lord, excite and affift. O be thou in the midft of thy pleople this day.

This day, I truft, through grace, my foul has been engaged with God for perfonal, family, town, land, national and univerfal bleflings. O bleffed be God for affiftance in confeffion and petition. Lord, I leave them with thee, for a gracious return, through Jefus Chrift, our glorious high prieft : And beg fupports or relief for my frail, fainting tabernacle, which is even ready to diffolve.

April 21st. Heard a fermon from Jer. vii. 22. "Is there no balm in Gilead ? Is there no phyfician there ?" &c. My . foul has been in a ferious, attentive frame, this day, reaching after, and relying upon the only Phylician of fouls. But this night, by faith, in prayer, I faw him more clearly, whom my foul loves, infinitely beautiful and glorious. O, how fuitable does he appear for the work of a Mediator ! How every way infinitely fit did he appear, both on God's part, and on man's ! And the shameful, shocking reproach it cast on all the divine perfections, to refuse a cordial compliance with these most wife, most kind, most just and most reasonable terms of falvation, which the gospel holds forth. O how did my foul acquiesce in this wonderful scheme of redemption, by this wonderful Redeemer ! Every attribute and perfection of the Divine Being, appears in full lustre and glory, in this work of grace. And man appears the most base, fordid, irrational and ltupid, when ne refuses to come in, on this gracious invitation. Lord, here at thy crofs I throw down all my weapons of rebellion ; all my natural enmity, pride and flubbornnefs : Here I give up all fpecious duties, good frames, and proud preten. ces, and glory in the crofs of Chrift. In this, I effect the wildom of God, and the power of God. And in a compliance with this, I esteem man's highest wildom, strength, beauty and riches. O the riches both of the wildom and goodnels of God! O thou Prince of peace, I here renew my choice, and all my engagements to be thine. Did others fee that excellency in thee, which I now behold by faith, they must fubmit, and acknowledge thee to be chief of ten thousands, and altogether lovely. I must cease to be rational, if I did not now choose and embrace thee, under these views of thee; and venture my whole falvation on this gofpel method.

July 7th. Sabbath day. Last night and this morning I fought the Lord for his prefence with me, in his house, and at his table, this day, though feveral circumstances seemed to

concur to prevent my attendance, which gave fome damp to me; and I found not that accefs I hoped for, nor that lively exercife of grace that I defired. Yet I hoped I had my eyes to the Lord for his prefence and grace, and felt not wholly barren. But was fiill more fixed and enlivened by the fermon, from Pfal. xxvii. 1. " The Lord is my light and my falvation." And when permitted to commemorate the dying love of my Redeemer, my foul was even fwallowed up in love, wonder and admiration. What tongue can exprefs, what foul conceive, the boundlefs depths of divine, infinite love and condefcenfion to a world of mankind ! And to me, unworthy me ! Has the great and glorious God provided all thefe great and glorious things for me ; for my eternal delightful entertainment ? All language fails. My foul is unable to exprefs the enlarged and extenfive views of the divine goodnefs.

Again, this afternoon, all my devout reflections, and grateful fentiments, were revived and enlarged. I know not whether ever I enjoyed a better day. But ah ! I felt myself doubly fettered ; in the body, and the body fettered with fellow mortals ! I longed to have left both ; but if not, I wished to have been where no mortal could have feen me : For my foul was even ready to break through every restraint. This has been like one of the days of heaven on earth to my foul. O the boundlefs, endlefs treasures of grace and love ! O the unfearchable riches of grace ! But why do I attempt to fpeak of these aftonishing things, I have this day been allowed to feast on ? To write or fpeak of thefe things, at this time, is like turning up a full bottle, where the hafty prefling of the liquor ftops the vent. I am loft in conceiving and contemplating; much more, in defcribing or uttering. The powers of my foul are straitened. The faculties of my mind, I fensibly feel, are overpowered with divine, infinite, eternal wonders. No wonder then, that the organs of the body are unable to perform ' this part. Let it fuffice to fay, I have this day by faith feen the King in his beauty, and the land that is afar off. I have been fatisfied with the goodnels of his houfe; and yet am infatiably longing for full fruition.

It is enough ! What more could God have done for me, or entitled me to ? It is enough ! The infinite God has given me an infinite fulnefs. It is enough ! If see it fo. I can wifh no more. My finite nature can hold no more. When enlarged in all its faculties, then the full fruition. And this earthen weffel can only bear these drops; and with these is ready to dif-

folve. Didft thou not fupport it, this day would have proved how brittle it was, fuch were the powerful difcoveries, with which God has favored me. O God, let them be enlarged into full fruition. O, when fhall I fee and know all that of which my finite nature is capable !

August 9th, 1754. I have been much taken up of late in company and conversation : But both have been chiefly of a religious kind, and therefore more fatisfactory in its nature, than otherwife it would have been. But yet my foul wants to retire from all things temporal and visible, and converse in a more intellectual and spiritual manner with invisible realities. I know I have a spiritual part within, which was never made to feed on any even the most refined fublunary enjoyments; an immortal nature, which must have eternal things to contemplate, or it will never find rest and delight; a capacious foul, which must have an infinite object to bufy and entertain its noble faculties and unbounded defires; that nothing but an infinite, eternal, self-sufficient, self-existent good can suffice. And, through grace, I truft I have a gracious principle, a new nature, a regenerate part, a love stronger than death, that does most powerfully carry my whole foul after a Being who is most wife, most holy, just and good : And after all creature converse, will remain unfatisfied, without fenfible and fweet communion with this Being. I find nothing in all the vaft creation commensurate to the unbounded defires of this capacious spirit. And, bleffed be God, I find nothing, that can give renewed nature a moment's fatisfaction, but this holy, fpiritual Being ; what comes from and centers in him. In vain a thousand amusements and tempting vanities offer their affistance, to mitigate his tedious absence, or grace his return : For I quarrel, and complain of the whole system of nature. I feel such a restlefinefs, as I can no ways account for, but that the God of nature and grace has fworn that nothing but himfelf should ever delight me.

I did lift my voice to heaven, crying to the propitious Deity, who had himfelf formed my foul with fuch faculties and powcrs, as muft pine away in tormenting penury, without him; that he who knew his own infinite perfections, would caufe that none elfe should ever fatisfy me; but that I should be forever refiles and uneasy, when he did not condescend to visit me. A deep fense of the divine, fupreme excellence and perfections; the boundles capacity of my foul; and divine love to God, inflamed my heart; and lively faith emboldened me to ask : And infinite, divine condescension, I trust, heard and granted the request.

August —. My time has been taken up chiefly the week past in a diligent, though, bleffed be God, not an anxious at-tendance on my calling. I find God is, by his Spirit, daily clearing my evidence, and delivering me from a spirit of bondage, whereby I have the testimony of my conscience, that in fimplicity and godly fincerity, I have my converfation in the world. I know the natural bent of my mind is for fludy: Yet, I truft, I have a good confcience towards God, that I do not allow one duty to interfere with another; but render to Cefar the things which are Cefar's, as well as to God, the things which are God's. And I do as really fludy and en-deavor to be diligent in business, as fervent in spirit. I am confcious to myfelf, that I neither allow nor love an idle, lazy life. My natural temper does not incline to it ; but when indulged or employed in fludy, and in the exercises of the mind, is most diligent and laborious. Bleffed be God, who has cleared my way, and, I truft, teaches me fo to conduct as gives peace to my confcience, and confidence towards God, through Jefus Chrift, my only hope of acceptance with God.

Saturday night, August —. Alas ! this day has been a very incumbered day; and I came to my chamber weary and tired, both body and mind. I have torn myfelf from the bufinefs of the world, and I find fo many duties before me, in regard of the communion, as would last me through the night, would my firength hold out, or could I enjoy my chamber alone; but I cannot. O God, fit me for the approaching folemnity of thy day and table. O compose my foul for holy duties. I traft I have been ferving thee in my worldly employment, and had a fense of my duty in being thus engaged. And now, O my God, let me meet thee in the more fweet and pleasing duties of reflection, meditation, examination and prayer; and find it is good for me to draw near to God. O how doth my foul love and long for those exercises which bring me near to God ? Or rather, in which God manifess himself to me. I love my God; I love his laws; I love all those duties he has enjoined on me; and thereforelong for the heavenly employments above. O come, Lord Jefus, come quickly!

Sept. 1/2, 1754. Sabbath noon. Will God, invery deed, dwell with men ? Will he who is the High and Lofty One, who inhabits eternity, condefeend to vifit worms of the duft ? O infinite grace ! He will, I know he will. Witnefs my foul;

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

109

witnefs his house and table ; witness this day. O how fweet has been the feafon ! Verily my foul hath found it good to draw near to God. Here I have feen fin to be the worft of evils; and my foul the most polluted, finful, proud, unhumbled, ungrateful creature that I can behold on earth. But, O forever adored be God, I faw Christ Jefus, the most amiable and wonderful Redeemer ; and I faw him mine. The bleffed Spirit affured me of my intereft in him, and of that covenant relation God the Father hath condescended to enter into with me, through him. I know, furely I may fay, 1 know I am born of God ; for the Spirit himfelf hath borne witnefs to this truth, by those evidences of grace ; and fealed me to the day of redemption. Bleffed be God for this hope. O happy day ! O glorious moment, in which God conveyed life and light to my foul, and brought me into his covenant ! O my happy foul ! how fhall I congratulate thee, on this high and happy relation ! Fain I would ; but have neither powers of mind fully to conceive, nor words to express, this inexpreslible, incomprehensible grace, wherein I stand fecure of all the invaluable bleffings of time and eternity, through the almighty, all-fufficient Mediator, Jefus Chrift, my only hope and confidence towards God, my fure refuge. O my complete Redeemer ! by what name or title shall I extol thee ? For fince I began to admire thee, I find there are no bounds to thy amiable and glorious perfections, as God-Man-Mediator. O yeangels of God, you adore and admire him : But it is my happy lot to claim the most near and tender relation. You love and ferve him, as your Lord and King : But it is my triumphant boalt to love, admire and rejoice in him, not only as my Lord and King; but as my most kind, tender, faithful, all-fufficient Redeemer ; yea, my all in all.

O how did these views of these things draw out my foul to reaew my choice, and renew every devout resolution of my foul, to be for him, and no other; and with full purpose of heart, more than ever to serve and obey him forever ! Thus, and more than I am able to recount, did God meet with me in his house, and at his table.

At night. Surely I may fay, God has been with me, of a truth, this day. I have fat under his fhadow with great delight, and his fruit was fweet to my tafte. The morning was fpent in prayer, and a folemn renewal of my covenant. The forenoon in hearing the word. Noon, in commemorating the dy-

K

ing love of my dear Redeemer, in forrow and joy. This afternoon in folemn worfhip, and hearing his word. This evening in reflection and prayer. Bleffedbe God ! I truft I could fay this day, O God, my heart is fixed ; folemnly fixed and engaged throughout the day. O how fweet fuch feafons ! though my body is ready to faint under them.

Oft. 11th. I am now refolving for God. And, O, how is my foul afhamed and confounded before him ! Alas for me ! my heart fwarms with every luft. My foul appears defiled in every part. I know not what to do. O God, arife, arife, I befeech thee, and quicken me according to thy word. Awake, my fleeping foul, and arife. And do thou give me life and vigour. Without thee I can do nothing. Through thee I can do all things. O come in, bleffed Spirit, and revive my finking foul. I have been a talking chriftian ; but make me a feeling, experienced one. I have been a rational one ; but make me a fpiritual one.

It is now fome years, fince I have fpent a whole night in prayer; and fome months, fince I have fpent a whole day together in the duties of the clofet; and fome time, fince I have lain proftrate before God, in a folemn extraordinary confeffion of fins. All which I have found fpecial helps to keep up the power of religion in my foul. Actual diforders of body, and fcruples about the duty I owe to the body, have, I think, chiefly prevented, when I have had opportunity. But now I am refolving that, through grace, as I have opportunity, to fpend more time this way, than I have of late done. Yet not to caft off all concern about the duties I owe to my body; nor deftroy myfelf: But to make the law of God my rule; religion my bufinefs; communion with God, my daily employ; and the glory of God, in regard of body and foul, my higheft end and aim.

OB. 14tb. O, methinks never did I feel fuch an affecting, humbling, keen remorfe for fin, as I have done thefe five days paft. My foul lay proftrate before God, under the deepeft fenfe of my ingratitude, acknowledging the juftice of God, if he fhould deny me the lively, powerful influences of his Spirit: Yet not confounded; but with accefs, allowed to wreftle with Jehovah, and with full affurance to call him my Father, my Redeemer, my Sanctifier, and my God. O what condefcention is this! O what grace is here ! Did ever God deign to floop fo low, to fuch a vile, ungrateful wretch as I am ? Will the blefted Dove again diffufe his influences over my foul ?

He will, he will. I feel his facred operation on my heart. O transporting joy! O unparalleled condescension! O unbounded, infinite grace! Now I am thine, forever thine. O let me never more offend against thee. Let me die, rather than grieve thee. O fuffer me not ever to act fo vile, ungrateful a part, while life remains.

Nov. 17th. I have been from home nine or ten days, and have enjoyed fome fweet feafons ; but often have found my heart like a deceitful bow, or bone out of joint. I find the power of corruption firong. Lord, I am amazed that there are fuch remains of fin yet in me. O my foul, what hast thou been doing? Thou haft been in this world above twenty eight years ; and always lived under the means of grace. And yet, how unfanctified haft thou remained. For this twelve years, what a rich variety of means halt thou enjoyed, both public, private and fecret ! How many hundred fermons halt thou heard ! How many scores of facramental feasons hast thou enjoyed! And how many thousand prayers hast thou put up ! How many thousand, thousand petitions hast thou joined in, and put up tor more fanctification, and greater holinefs ! And thou knowest, God is a God hearing prayer; and that this is the will of God, even my fanctification. And yet what remains of fin, and how little fanctification appear in my foul! How perverse and stubborn is my will ! How dark and blind my understanding ! How carnal my affections ! Alas, what pride ; what hypocrify yet remain ! How little faith, love, humility, repentance, new obedience, fincerity, and holy conformity to God, is to be feen in my foul ! So that I am even ready to cry out, I am altogether as an unclean thing; that there is nothing but wounds and bruifes, and putrifying fores ; that the whole head is fick and the whole heart faint. And am ready, even to this moment, to complain, that the wounds of fin flink and are corrupt. Such is the running leprofy of fin, that I even now feel, after all the means I have enjoyed for my fanctification.

Gracious God, what have I been doing ! How have I trifled with all thy facred inflitutions ! O let me from this time, after every fingle duty, flrictly inquire what degrees of fanctification I have gained by it. O my God, have I not, in this refpect, received the grace of God, or the means of grace, in vain ? O methinks I never knew the plague of my heart. It burfts out like a putrid fore, that never was truly healed. Lord, rip open the inmost fides, and let me be afhamed and

confounded, becaufe there are yet fuch horrid remains of the abominable thing, which thy foul hates ; and which is forever rebelling and going contrary to thee ; which is not fubject to thy law, nor can it be. And O let the Lamb of God, who takes away the fins of the world, be more than ever precious to me : That bleffed Redeemer, who takes away not only the guilt, but the filth ; not only the power, but the pollution of tin. O bleffed Saviour, dearest Jesus, thou Son of God, I come, I come to thee ; for I have heard thy blood cleanfeth from all fin. O, this, this is the fovereign remedy, the balm of Gilead, and thou the only phyfician. Thy blood only can cure this leprofy : Nothing clie will do. The blood of bulls and of goats, and the afhes of an heifer, cannot purge the confcience. Thy blood only, O incarnate God, can cleanfe my foul. O make me holy, and take me out of a finfal world. Lord, fanctify my whole foul, and bring me where nothing that is unholy or defileth shall ever enter. O take me out of this defiling world. Lord, my heart is defiled, and methinks all I converfe with has a defiling influence on me. O if thou haft yet any thing for me to do or fuffer, give me zeal, life and fervour, and let me as an hireling fulfil my tafk. I am almost impatient to get rid of this defiling heart and world. O my God, deliver, I befeech thee, deliver me from this bondage of corruption. Have mercy on me, O God, I entreat thee by all thy former clemency ; have mercy on me, and free me from this burden of fin, and make me holy ; and let me dwell in the holy place where there are no traces of fin; no refemblance of any thing that thou abhorrest, or that defiles. Lord, make me holy, and I fear no evil. There is nothing I fear but fin, or defire but holinefs ; for thou art holinefs. Deny not my requeft, O Lord, I befeech thee.

God only is witnefs to the ardent breathings and breakings of my foul for holinefs, and entire conformity to himfelf; and perfect freedom from every thing that is not perfectly agreeable to his holy will, and pure nature.

Nov. 18th. Bleffed be God, I am affured, neither fin nor Satan shall ever feperate my foul from him; that I shall never fall under eternal condemnation : Yet, O Yet, how does fin vex and afflict my foul, because it is contrary to a pure and holy God ! On this account I hate and abhor it, and dread it more than the sharpest associate function I ever met with, or can conceive of. And yet, O my God, how infensible am I of itsodious nature ! How little can I conceive of this infinite evil,

as contrary to a holy God ! O may I fee more and more of it. O let it humble me continually before a holy, fin hating God. Let me never have another proud thought arife; but ever reflect on my hateful defilement, my contrariety to God. O may the fad and dreadful remains of indwelling fin keep me low before God, and make Chrift infinitely precious, as the Lamb of God, who takes away the fins of the world.

I was led this night to query, why I am no more fanctified ? Since God's word declares, "This is his will even your fanctification ;" and for this Chrift died, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himfelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works : And it is his command, "Be ye perfect, even as your Father who is in heaven is perfect : And again, "Follow holinefs." And for this he prayed the Father, "Sanctify them through thy truth ; and he faid the Father, always heard him. And for this caufe he gave his Spirit; and it is the will and work of the Spirit to fanctify all that believe. Why am I then no more fanctified ? Am I born of God, and yet partake no more of hisholinefs ? Am I united to Chrift, as a member to the head, or a branch to the vine, and yet no more like him ? What reafon shall I affign ? Do I believe these declarations which God has made ? Surely God is true, and must be; and yet why then am I not more holy ? This then must be the reason, "For these things, faith he, I will be inquired of, to do them." Then, furely then, the fault is in me. I have not fought God for the fanctifying operations of his Spirit ; I have not wreftled, as became one of his redeemed ones ; as one who had a right to fue for them, in and through Jefus Chrift, the great Mediator. I have not laid it enough to heart. I have not been duly fenfible of the worth of these things. O my base, slothful, negligent soul, complain no more ; but arife and wreftle, till thou obtain as great degrees of holiuefs, as ever mortal did, or could.

Nov. O bleffed be God, that he condefeends to take me near himfelf, and commune with vile, unworthy me, after all my backflidings and wanderings from him; and notwithflanding the oppofition I meet with from Satan, and my wicked heart. O the horrid nature of fin ! Verily it is the worft of the worft of all things. Sin now appears exceeding finful, extremely odious, as defiling, contrary to a holy God. Chrift, the Lamb of God, who takes away the fin of the world; not only the power, but pollution; not only the guilt, but the filth, is moft precious and lovely. O bleffed be God for,

Kz

Jefus Chrift ! O precious, precious Lord and Saviour, prophet, prieft and king ! O how fweet is it thus to draw near to God, and find him near to my foul ! O for a perfect nearnefs, never more to ceafe ! I know heaven is my home ; for I long to get there, where my treafure, my heart, and my hopes are already. I know it is the land of promife ; for thefe clufters are the foretafte, pledges and earneft of my inheritance. This, this communion with God is the dawn of glory, and anticipation of eternal life.

January 31st, 1755. I have been all this week trying to spend a day, or part of a day, with God in secret ; but every day has had its neceffary incumbrances, clog and hindrance. Laft night had fome glimpfe of light, peace, joy and confi-dence in God; but it was foon gone. This day I have fet myfelf to prayer, and reviewing my various experiences, if poffible to give a turn to my mind ; but I fcarce know what I am about. My head is pained, confuled and bewildered, fo that I get loft. My heart, I know not what it is. I always found it wicked ; but I have little humbling fense of it now. I tell God, I am as vile a wretch as ever lived ; but I am not affected with it. I tell him, I want none but him ; that he is the only real good ; but I feel no realizing fenfe of his divine, infinite excellence. I believe thefe things, becaufe I once felt the power of them ; and not becaufe I now fee. My eyes run down with tears, while I express these things, before my more stupid heart is affected. O what a foul have I ! The members and organs of my body are more affected than that : My tongue to complain, my eyes to weep.

Feb. 1ft. I was forced from those duties yesterday; my bodily illness increasing to that I was fearce able to hold up my head. And this day I find myself to difordered, that I can attend on no duty with any fixed engagedness. Well, my God, I am thine. Let me not repine; but quietly bear thy hand.

Feb. 1/t At night. Bleffed be God for nearer accefs, and enlargement in prayer, with two or three chriftian friends, this afternoon; and fome freedom this night, though attended with bodily diforders. O when will the happy day of releafe arrive !

July 3d, 1755. Fast day. Much incumbered last night; unfit for preparation for the exercise of this day; And fo awaked this morning, unfettled as to the particular duties of the day. Yet God graciously afforded some near and lively

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

accels to him, in prayer for Zion, both in fecret, public and private. My foul reached after God, and laid hold on the truth, faithfulnels, and almighty power of Jehovah, and head of the church. Sure I am, without a fcruple, that I prefer Jerufalem to my chief joy. I almoft forget my own private and fpiritual concerns, only as they fland in relation to, and are included in, the profperity of Zion. If Chrift has a church in the world, and they are all united together, as members in the body, and united to Chrift, as their head, I furely feel the infeparable union beyond all the ties of nature, or law of common friend/hip. Strong influence, powerful efficacy ! But weary and fpent in family and fecret duties at night. O frail and faultering fielh ! When fhall I get free !

Feb. 5th, 1757. A fweet morning ! My foul engaged with God in prayer, for myfelf, the whole world, the proteffant nations, our nation and land, the whole church ; all the minifters, particular minifters and chriftian friends. Sweet accefs ; bleffed freedom, through Jefus Chrift, God Man, my dear, glorious Mediator. O how fweet fuch a feafon ! Though my fpirits were exhausted, and unfit for other duties. Found my body needed refreshment.

Some fenfe of divine things at noon ; but not fo engaged : More broken in my thoughts. Sent for to visit a dear, fick christian friend. Had some sweet christian conversation. Felt straitened, at night, and not well. Endeavored folemnlyto renew my covenant; and trust I was clear, fixed and hearty in the dedication and confectation of my whole felf, body and foul, and every member, power or faculty; all I am, and all I have; every interest or concern, temporal, fpiritual and eternal: Yea, I think there was not the least referve ; not the leaft iota, but was folemnly given up to God. All that my engaged foul could comprehend or apprehend, that did or could relate to me, was heartily committed to God. And I truft I was enabled as cordially, and as unrefervedly, to embrace the Father, Son, and Holy Gholt, as my everlasting portion. Yea, I trust I did embrace the whole Trinity, for all that I could conceive or apprehend an infinite God could be or do to and for me, for time and eternity, for foul or body.

And thus I am the Lord's. I am the Lord's only, folely, and forever: And I rejoice in this difpolal of myfelf. And thus the Lord is mine; and I boaft and glory in my portion. And now, bleffed be God for Jefus Chrift ! What more can I fay ? Here, here I must dwell ; bleffed be God for Jefus Christ !

116

Feb. 9th. Bleffed be God ! I truk I do enjoy fome fweet communion with God in prayer, every feafon, and have a fweet relifh of fpiritual things on my heart, more or lefs, all the day; but cannot attain to deep, fixed, and folemn meditation. Since Sabbath day, my head is difordered. It is well, bleffed be God, that I am allowed a tafte. Thou art my center : Here I would reft, and long for the happy day of dear releafe. O thou bleffed portion of my foul, draw me, and I will run after thee. When thou giveff me ftrength and nearnefs, I refolve, through grace, to follow hard after thee. But when thou doft weaken my ftrength in the way, I will wait and hope, look and love; and fay, Thou doft all things well.

Lord, I now find the creature cannot fatisfy. Thou only art my dear delight. O the fweetnefs of religion ! Its ways are ways of pleafantnefs, and all its paths are peace. I find, I feel the dear yoke of Chrift is eafy, and his burdens light. O happy foul, who has lifted under this bleffed Captain, and has entered into his fervice. Bleffed be God ! I truft I do know, experimentally, that they have great peace, who love thy Iaw. And with this let me lay me down, and fleep; for thou fhalt keep me.

Feb. 19th. I hope some fixedness and refreshment, yesterday morning. The reft of the day abroad with the fick. Bleffed be God, that I can be any comfort or help to the afflicted and helplefs. Composed and refreshed, last night. More wandering and hurried this morning. Went again to visit the fick. Found my fick friend dying in distress. Begged me to pray for her. Prayed for herfelf. " For a Chrift, O for a Chrift ! for the precious blood of Chrift to be applied to my foul ! No blood of bulls or of goats would fave ; but the precious blood of Christ. Mercy, Lord, mercy, Lord !" And so she died. O may this affecting scene make an abiding impression on my foul ! O the importance of a dying hour; when time is clofing and eternity opening ! O what but a Chrift can then afford the least comfort or support ! And this hope my friend had. I cannot but truft she fell asleep in lefus. If her faith was weak, her paffage was eafy : She died like a lamb, at last.

O how much wildom and goodnefs has God fhowed to me, that I was here : The more fo, because it was a family which had appeared much prejudiced against me, ever fince I made a profession of religion, till of late. And now I had an opportunity to magnify my profession, by being kind, and doing good, not only to the lick; but to a dear relative of hers, who had cast my name out as evil. O that I might be able thus to requite all who abuse me ! What a christian love and harmony is between us now ! And now, I would make this improvement of this providence---Never to refent any injury ; but leave it with God to vindicate me : And it will then always turn out well.

And again, I would improve this providence, to prepare for my own diffolution. Die I must ; but when, and under what circumstances, thou only knowest. Nor is it much matter, fo I be but found in Christ. O my foul, thou hast this dving work to do. Thou hast this dark, unknown valley to país. 'I'hou hast this king of terrors to encounter. O, art thou prepared ? Can thy faith, can thy prefent hopes, bear thee out ? Thou art often longing for the bleffed vision of God ; but O what will be thy frame, when Death, grim, ghaftly Death, ftares thee in the face, and holds thee in his iron jaws, while the piercing cries and fhrieks of dear relatives strike through thy tender fond heart ? O Death, I have not known thee. I have not yet paffed through thy territory. I cannot mark the gloomy way. But my Chrift, my saptain and guide has; and having him with me, I cannot mifcarry. Then it shall be my renewed care to have him really and fenfibly with me, both in life and death.

March 12th. Was waked with the cry of fire, just by us, as the day dawned. Soon felt much difordered. Not enlarged in reading or in meditation. Felt ferious ; but could not get near my God in prayer, for fome time. Felt not able to ftrive, nor any drawings of foul to God ; yet remembered my yesterday's frame, and was unwilling to leave the duty, without fome communion with God. And bleffed be God, I began to feel fome defire and drawings of my foul, and closed with them, until, I trust, I enjoyed fweet, intimate communion with the bleffed God, through Jefus Chrift, my dear Redeemer. My passions were much moved ; and I knew there was fome degree of bodily diforders working in my frame ; yet, I trust, there was the distinct exercise of grace. I longed for the grace of faith and humility. O how did I long to lie in the dust, and live on God for every mercy ; to be nothing, and Chrift all; to be broken off from all dependence be-

low God ; to fit under his table, and be fed with the crumbs which fall from it.

I felt no defires after great profperity, or high joys. As to temporals, I was willing, yea, I think, defirous to receive all by morfels and crumbs, as I thought it was the will of God I fhould. Only I defired that he would feed me. And as to fpirituals, I rather defired to take deep root, than to flourith. A humble, childlike temper did appear most defireable. I truft I heartily chofe conformity to God, before comfort; humility, holinefs, rather than joy. O furely I had accefs to the throne of grace ! But my ftrength has failed ; and I have been exceedingly difordered all the day fince. O come, Lord Jefus, O come and finish thy work. Let heaven fucceed. I hope fome refrefilment this night ; but not enlarged as ufaal, for the church, or the approaching Sabbath.

May 27th. God has been gracioufly pleafed, for thefe feveral days, to draw out my foul for dear Zion. I have begun my prayer with fome petitions for myfelf; but my thoughts have turned on Zion, and I have fcarce thought of myfelf any more, only as a member of Zion, and a partaker, with the whole body, of every bleffing. O how has God enlarged my foul, and held me up to wreftle with him on Zion's behalf, until my nerves have been fo ftrained, that the back part of my head and neck have been fo ftrained, that the back part of my head and neck have been obliged to take to my bed, from my knees! After which, I have thought it my duty to defift from any clofe exercise of mind, until I have recovered : And then I have found the fame gracious affiftance.

O how good is God, that he will allow a poor, polluted worm of the duft, to fpeak to him, who is the High and Lofty One, who inhabits eternity ! It has fometimes been fuggefted, that I fhould ftrain my head fo that diftraction would follow. But though this be an affliction, which of all evils except fin, I apprehend the foreft; and from which I moft reluct; yet I have been enabled, I truft, fweetly to commit myfelf to God; and could truft even a diffracted body and mind to the care and protection of my heavenly Father. This, though more to be dreaded than death, I felt difpofed to fubmit to, trufting my all into the hands of a faithful God, who has excited thefe moft ardent defires for his glory, and the profperity of his church; and has engaged my foul to wreftle for bleftings on his church and people, in a manner unaccountable to me; and why, I knew not: But by the event, I have been confirmed that the fecrets of the Lord are with them that fear him; and to them he will flow his covenant. Yea, notwithftanding all my inward conflicts, and the accufations of Satan againft me, I have been encouraged. If I had regarded iniquity in my heart, God would not hear me: But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer. O amazing condefeenfion !

June 26th, 1757. Very heavy this morning. Lay in bed too late. Had but little time or heart for fecret duties. Went up to God's fanctuary. Felt fomewhat ferious and engaged in public duties ; but more lively at noon, in company ; but not fo fixed this afternoon Came home : Felt little composure for prayer. I tried to read and meditate; but found I did but triffe: Could no way get my mind fixed; but time ran to waste. I resolved to go to God for a suitable frame ; to spend some time in prayer for dear Zion, our nation and land. Felt great opposition from Satan, and my own heart. Discouraging suggestions, as though I had no warrant to be importunate with God for our nation and land. But I urged, that God had commanded us to pray, and to give him no reft, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth : That even when he forbad Mofes to pray for his people, to teffify his anger ; yet he gracioully heard, and manifelted his approbation of Mofes, and his zeal and fervency. I confessed my own infinite unworthinels to open my mouth, and the unworthinefs of our finful, guilty nation and land of any mercy. I acknowledged his infinite justice and righteousnels, should he utterly and forever reject us, and make us an heap and defolation. I lamented the general stupidity which had feized the whole nation ; and that we appeared to be a people ripe for fudden and awful deftruction ; to be given up into the hands of our enemies ; that they should enter, not only into our borders, but into our bowels : That our nation and land should become a reproach among the heathen, and the fcorn and triumph of our antichristian enemies. But, then what would God do for his own great name ? Had he not faid that thus and thus he would do with Ifrael, were it not that he feared the wrath of the enemy, and that their adverfaries should behave themfelves strangely; and left they should fay, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this? I pleaded, that he who was infinitely above all fear or reftraint from men or devils, had thus condescended to give us arguments to plead with him. But if he was fixed in his purpofe to deftroy us, as a nation; yet, I pleaded his promife to his church. That the gates of hell fhould not prevail against it; that he would fend his gospel into the dark corners of the carth, and yet have a peculiar people; and that his name might yet be glorified in the earth.

I adored his fovereignty ; acknowledged his justice ; and, I truft, fubmitted to his hand : Yet again was strengthened to plead for the nations of the reformation, our nation and land, until a most violent pain feized the nerves of my head, which were much ftrained, and forced me for fome moments to defift. But my foul now being engaged, I made another attempt to continue ; but was feized with fuch extreme ficknefs, as took away all my strength, and almost life. Cold and helpless I lay, while nature struggled hard for life. And I am much thoughtful whether there is not much of the agency of Satan in these turns, as I find hard inward conflicts, Satan ftrongly refifting me, when engaged for dear Zion. Almost all my engagednefs, and accefs to God, of late, has been for Zion : And for about two weeks, I have not once had lively accels, but I have been broken up by a fudden turn of bodily diforders ; though I have been able to attend other duties, with fixedness and attention ; befides, a great variety of inward temptations. Yet, O may God but hold me wreftling for his dear caufe and interest ; may I but prevail with him by faith, through Jefus the glorious Redeemer, for his dear church ; here I am, at his wife and gracious difpofals of me : Only, may he be my ftrength and ftay. Lord, I know thou doft not need me, nor my poor prayers. It is only by thee that I am allowed to open my unworthy, polluted lips. Lord, it is infinite condescention in thee, that thou wilt fuffer me to take thy facred name on my unhallowed tongue.

Wednefday, June 29th, 1759. This day, role early, and improved my time, that I might be prepared for the hour from feven until eight. I then addreffed the throne of grace for public bleffings. Was enlarged in confeffing and lamenting the national fins and guilt, till the hour was expired. Alas ! what a few of the many particulars thereof, can be enumerated in one hour. I feemed but to touch on them, in the time. Good God, what a world of iniquity is this ! I know not where to begin, or where to end, in the enumeration of our fins. O what infinite patience has borne with fuch vile rebels as we ! Lord, what a world is this ! What a den of unclean.

beafts ! What a fink of fin ! What an inhofpitable wildernels have thy dear faints, who live now, to pass through, in their way home ! O relieve their pain ; alleviate their thirs, by fome kind cordial, fome foretaste and pledge of their heavenly inheritance. Continued in prayer, till strength and spirits failed.

121

Thurfday, June 30th. This being the last Thurfday in the month; a day which fome pious perfons have devoted to prayer for the prosperity of Zion, our nation and land; and on which is our lecture; I would observe it, as far as my health and my circumstances would allow.

Enjoyed fome freedom in prayer. Read Britain's Remembrancer. Was ready to fay, from a view of our aggravated guilt, It is a gone cafe with our nation ! God will fhow us, by his judgments, what we would not learn by his mercies. Went up to God's houfe ; heard his word ; and hope I had fome fenfe of divine things. Returned home, with defire to enjoy God in fecret ; where I fet myfelf to meditate, and examine, in order to prepare for the holy fupper : And to leave the concerns of Zion and our nation and land for after meditation and prayer. After fome ferious examination, I attempted to pray ; endcavouring to confine myfelf to my own cafe. But while I was wreftling with God for grace and large communications at his table, to preferve me in this evil, finful time, my defire would enlarge for the fame grace for all his dear faints, who were travelling the fame pilgrimage, hungry, and hard beftead, groaning under the fame evils that attended me.

I had a lively fenfe of the fin and guilt of our nation and land. And while pleading for them, I had fuch a fenfe of the injury done to the divine name and law, by their fin, and of the reafonablenefs that the divine Being fhould arife, and vindicate his injured attributes, againft rebellious worms, though he fhould utterly confume them; and fuch ardent defires for his glory, that I freely gave up the nation and land to the will of God. The language of my foul was, "Lord, fpare us, if thou wilt redeem us; but I cannot wifh we fhould be fpared to revolt any more. Thy glory is infinitely more dear to me, than any thing elfe; and I freely facrifice all to that. But O, if it be thy will, take me from the evil to come; and let me not fee the evil that will come on this people; but this with fubmiffion to the divine will."

L

O what a precious feafon was this ! How ardent were my defires for every member of Christ's body. O how did I feel the unity of the fpirit ! And how earnest for sparing mercy for our nation and land ! And what a lively fenfe of the difhonor done to the glorious attributes of God, by our . fins! And what a holy revenge against fin, and humble fubmiffion to the divine will ! What a hearty confent, that God fhould vindicate his injured name and laws ! O how fweetly compofed, and fwallowed up, was my foul, in the glory of that God, that beft of beings, whom I faw infinitely just and righteous, and yet infinitely affronted, abused and contemned, by defpicable worms of the duft ! O how was I enabled to cast all my cares and burdens, public and private, national and perfonal, upon this best of beings! O how is my foul now at reft in God ! Bleffed, forever bleffed be God, for this feafon of fweet communion with him ! Though fpent in body, yet fweet peace in mind.

January 17th, 1761. My head has been much difordered this week; yet, thanks be to God, I truft it has been better with me, than in the laft week. I hope fome fweet accefs for myfelf, and the dear afflicted church, to which I belong. Felt a tender fympathy with my dear paftor; begged direction; and wrote a letter to him this day. May God blefs it! I have devoted my pen to him; and what he fhall affift to write, that I commit to his bleffing. I know I have but little faculty, at prefent, for writing; but if God delight in me he can affift and blefs: But, if not, here I am; let the Lord do as feemeth good to him.

I have this week been ready to think I fhould be exercifed with fome fharp trials, from the frame of my mind. For when I have endeavoured to realize the moft fore and trying affliction coming on me, I have rather embraced, than drawn back; becaufe I believed, if God called me thereto, I fhould fee his falvation. And O, communion with God is all I can wifh. O I am weary of life! O for conformity to God, and enjoyment of him ! At prefent, I feem to have no hopes or fears about the world. If God will but fanctify and fatisfy my foul, it is enough. O my God, my God, thine I am. O take me into thine own merciful and gracious hands. Subdue every luft. Conform me to thy bleffed law. Refign me to thy fovereign will. Delight thou in me. Make me to delight in thee, and it is all; I have no requeft, beyond this.

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

Lord, if thou feeft me flighting temporal bleffings, O correct this error; for I know I am abfolutely dependent on thee. But O, conformity and communion with thee, appears the one, the only one thing needful. With thy finites, I can be happy on a dunghill, or in a dungeon. Without thee, I mult be miferable in a palace. O hold not my foul at a diffance from thyfelf, thou only beft of beings, thou center of my foul, thou end of all my wiftes. Thou art the boundlefs bound of immortal defire. My God, my God ! the fathomlefs ocean of delight; it is thy own infinite dignity to be felfsufficient and independent. And it is my highelf felicity to be dependent and infufficient; but in an all-fufficient God, through an all-fufficient and moft glorious Mediator. O here, *here* let my foul forever reft; and all my withes, all my hopes, be forever fixed.

April 4th. Thanks be to God, I have enjoyed more peace and tranquility of mind this week than for a long time. I awaked on Monday morning from dreams which had a tendency to diffract my fancy; but bleffed, forever bleffed be God, fome fenfe of his perfections flayed my foul: And I have feen fuch a fullnefs here, as made me willing to relinquith all hopes or expectations from the world, for fuch difcoveries. O here I found a folid, rational fatisfaction, beyond what all this world can give. I felt myfelf at once weaned from it; and God only a fuitable good. Here the iffue was flaunched; and here my foul refled. O this, I found, was the caufe of my former weanednefs from the world; the difcoveries I then had of the perfections of God, the tranfcendant glories of the divine nature, and the foretafte I then had of heaven.

I now felt reconciled to a weak, fickly body, which of late I had fo dreaded, if it might be a mean of fhutting my eyes to the world, and opening them on God and eternity. I felt indifferent ; yea, reluctant, to the pleafures and amufements of life, and reconciled to the trials of it. Nor have daily occurrences made any great impressions on my mind. But I find my views abate. O Lord, revive them ! October 17th. Thanks be to God ! this night my defires

October 1712. Thanks be to God ! this night my defires were to enlarged, and I had to much to fay, that I knew not how to leave off, even when bodily firength was exhaufted. O what a good God have I ! What a good mafter do I ferve, in whofe fervice is great delight. I have devoted myfelf to him. O may I be devoted to the fervice of the fanctuary; a confectated veffel, though of the meaneft ufe ! Here I am,

O Lord. Set me apart for thyfelf. Wilt thou condescend to take me into thy fervice. Though I minister not publicly before the Lord, in holy things; yet fain would I be devoted to the fervice of the fanctuary, in fecret, folemn, and fervent fupplication. Especially, may I confectate myself, and the Saturday night, and Sabbath day, for this fervice of his fanctuary ; that his gracious prefence, affistance and influences may be granted to all his churches. God feems to be inclining my heart to this public fervice, in a private; fecret way. And bleffed be God, who is inclining my heart to forfake every falfe way ; and to greater endeavors to perfect holinefs, in his fear. O my God, thou knowest my fincerity. Accept and improve me; for I am thine. But O, bear my expen-fes : Furnish and supply me, for, and in the fervice. I know thou wilt get nothing by me; yet, O boundlefs grace, fulfil my humble, yet bold requeft. Lord, I truft my eyes are not lofty, or my heart haughty, when I beg to be improved in the fervice of thy fanctuary. I feel difpofed to bring the cafes of God's people, mentioned in public, into private fecret prayers. O that God would fet me apart for himfelf !

But O, let me not forget the duties of the private flation, in which God has placed me. I have many relative duties incumbent on me, which I am too apt to forget, neglect, or perform too fuperficially. O let me not now, under pretence of more extraordinary fervices, overlook thefe. But let me now, while I am offering myfelf to the fervice of the fanctuary; devoting myfelf to God, and waiting on him, for the spirit of prayer and fupplication, be fetting myfelf to fludy my feveral relations in life, and the duties of each.

November 4th, 1761. Ninetcen years ago, this day,* I gave myfelf up to God, in a public, folemn covenant, and swore allegiance to King Jefus, as my only rightful Lord and King, and vowed fubniffion to him. O my God, what a barren fg.tree have I been in thy vineyard ! I blufh, and am afhamed of my wretched unfaithfulnefs, under all thy rich cultivations. O when fhall I be transplanted under thy immediate fun beams ; where there is not one barren and unfruitful? O that the enfuing year might place me in the paradife of my God, to go no more out forever. Methinks my warfare is near at an end. O come, Lord Jefus, come quickly.

November 5th. I ftrove to spend last evening folemnly

* She now reckons according to the alteration from old flyle to new.

MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY. SECT. 3. 125 with God ; but attained to nothing more than hard conflicts. And, this day, on which I am thirty-five years old, I would fain have spent in humble confession, devout adoration, and in felf-dedication; but bodily diforders have prevented. Nor could I attain to that cheerful, hearty fubmillion, I ought, and defired to exercife. O God, few and evil indeed have been the years of my pilgrimage. It has afforded me fome ftrength this night by reflecting, that the great Captain of my falvation has conquered fin and Satan. That there ever was, and will be, enmity between the feed of the woman, and the feed of the ferpent. That Chrift ever knew the flrong opposition Satan would make; and therefore conquered him for all his elect. And yet, as Chrift was made perfect, through fufferings, fo must every child taste of the cup. Satan's enmity is against Christ himself, to distress and destroy his interest, as much as poffible : But he shall never prevail. Christ will maintain his throne, though earth and hell oppofe. He has conquered, and will defeat the powers of darkness ; and not

one of his members shall be hurt. O my Redeemer, what support does this afford my poor foul ! And will not he, who has preferved me thefe thirty-five years, still preferve ? But O; have I attained to but half the years of the human life ! How does this damp my foul ! O cut fhort the tedious days ! But let them be well improved. Gracious Redeemer, when I reflect on the amazing conflicts I have had, I am ready to fay, Why has fuch a reed been fet up, as a mark for Satan's rage ? But I truft thou wilt hereby ordain praife to thy victorious, all conquering power and grace. Sure I ant, didft thou not keep me by thy almighty power, I had long before now fallen a prey into the teeth of this devouring lion. O glorious Redeemer, leave me not : For the moment thou dost leave me, I fall a facrifice to the malice and craft of this ferpent. I am amazed at the vigilance of Satan ! If he cannot terrify, he will allure. If he cannot gain his end himfelf, he will take unto him feven, yca a legion, of other fpirits. And if fpirits prevail not, men shall be used as instruments to carry on his deligns, by frowns or by flatteries. O, methinks, if ever I get to heaven, I shall be a miracle of power and grace. But hitherto thou hast preferved me. Through thy grace, I have ftood the fiege of thirty-five years ; fometimes enabled to fally out, under thee the great Captain of my falvation, and put the enemy to flight. At other times they have been fuffered

L 2

to approach near the walls, and made great breaches. O how often have I been brought into deep waters, where I could find no place for my feet. At other times, thou haft led me through Jordan; and I have, as it were, taken ftones out of the bottom, while my feet have ftood on dry ground.

Thus, O God, haft thou led me thirty-five years to this day. And here I am, a living monument of thy power any goodnefs. O furnifh me with greater degrees of grace; and haften my efcape from this Sodom. I have waited for thy falvation. When fhall my foul be fatisfied with thy favor, which is my life? O when fhall these fhadows flee away? O when fhall it be all bright, immortal day, without a fetting fun forever?

November 8th. Sabbath day. Hard ftruggle with Satan and a difordered body, laft night, and this day. Bleffed be God, attained fome attention and engagednefs in his houfe, this morning, after much wandering and difcouragement.— But all my hope is in God. Paft fins and failings are Satan's bait (and I am perfuaded he is permitted to charge me with unknown faults) thefe I would lament, and fly to Jefus for pardon and cleanfing; but not be difcouraged, fince Jefus ever lives my glorious advocate above. I know fin and Satan would fain feparate me from Chrift Jefus, my Lord; but fince he has promifed fin fhall not, in its guilt, blemifh or blot the juftification of his people, which is complete in him; fo I ought not to let it feparate from his confolations, by its difcouraging influence on me.

Roufe up, O my foul, fly, cling to thy Redeemer, who delights in those who hope in his mercy. I have trusted, and shall never be ashamed. I have committed my everlasting all into his faithful hands. I daily renew my truft and confidence in him. I have given up myself, and my all to him. I am at his dispolal, and count it all my happiness to be for him, and no other. One thing, and only one thing, as first and supreme, have I defired ; and that do I diligently feek after : To glorify God, and enjoy him. I am determined for nothing elfe, and none elfe but God. Master, 1 love thee, and thy fervice, and will not confent to leave it. I have renewed my folemn choice, and am endeavouring to put far from me every iniquity, as I hate every falfe way, and practife every known duty. I truft I am now actually engaged to lay afide every weight, and the fins which most easily befet me. Let the Lord do with me what feemeth good to him. Let him

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

give profperity, or adverfity, comfort, or diffrefs; I am determined, by his grace, to follow hard after him, to endeavour after an entire fubmiffion to all his difpenfations, a cordial compliance with every known duty, a firm and refolute refiftance of every finful defire, or temptation. It is meet to be faid to God, I have borne chaftifement, I will offend no more. O may his grace be fufficient, and his ftrength made petfect in my weaknefs! If God afford light, peace and joy, I fhall go on my way rejoicing : But if farther trials and conflicts await me, let him lead and guide me. I am his, and at his difpofal. Let me never repine, fo he do but glorify himfelf in me. What though I be brought by ways I know not, and led in paths that I have not known; yet he hath promifed to make darknefs light, and crooked things ftraight, and not forfake. Amen, and amen. O God, thy word is enough ; thy promife is a fufficient fecurity.

November 25th. O my everlasting immutable refuge! When wilt thou appear formy relief ? I am under no apprehension of an eternal feparation : But why hidest thou thy comforting, quickening face, at this time, while devils and inward lufts vex and distract my foul ? O how are my strength and heart broken with these fiery conflicts ! All my hope is in thee. let me not be ashamed of my confidence. It has been my long boafted triumph, that I never came before thy throne, and found thee loth to hear; that I always found thee a God ready at hand, in times of need ; and while I was yet fpeaking, thou dift answer. But why dost thou now feem to shut thine eyes and ears at my diffrefs ? Lord, thou knoweft I hate thefe lusts and corruptions. I long for nothing fo much as entire conformity to thee; a cordial and abfolute fubjection to thy fovereign will : And this makes the conflict with all that oppole. Lord, here I am. Fulfil the whole good pleafure of thy grace in me, and the work of faith with power. Complete what thou haft begun, and art about, however diffreffing. I am thine; make me what thou wilt have me to be, Spare not the rod, to spoil thy child. Thou best knowest what is best for me. Father, I fubmit. Let me not reluct. It is right thou flouldest take thine own way. I glory in thine adorable fovereignty. I would not, for a thousand worlds, be left to my own choice. I had ruined myfelf eternally, long before now, if left to myfelf. I need hard things. I have an untoward, proud, stubborn heart, that needs bit and bridle, curb and fpur, and the last too. O shameful, hateful char.

after of a redeemed foul ! Lord, never leave me, till thou haft reduced me to a better temper ; and then preferve me in it, or I shall never keep it. I trust I have a principle of real grace ; but I cannot keep it ; I cannot exercise it of myself. All my sufficiency is of thee. O omnipotent Redeemer, maintain thy conquest. Thou hast conquered me, fin and Satan ; though they would fain rend me from thy almighty arms. But in thee I trust.

Feb. 1762. Bleffed be God that my falvation is not in myfelf, nor from myfelf : But in Christ Jefus is full redemption. Glory to God ! all I want is in the Son of his love : And I have fufficient warrant to come freely, and take boldly, all I want for myfelf, and give to God all I owe to him, out of this fame fountain. Here I have wildom, righteousnels and fanctification ; and here I have redemption ; the full price to plead with God. True, I have finned; but Chrift has died. Here is my advocate. Look on my shield, the face of thine annointed, and turn not away from me. O my foul, link not into thyfelf. Grovel not thus in thy own corruptions ; but firetch thy thoughts' to infinite fulnefs. Here is enough ; and it is offered to thee. Take it freely. God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, bids thee come and welcome. Here I have enough ; durable riches and righteousness : Enough for time and eternity. Spend freely, my foul, thou haft goods laid up for endlels years. Feast forever, the flores will never be exhausted. Fare sumptuously every day. Put freely on thy wedding garments. Freely eat, and freely drisk. There are dainties enough in my Father's house. O my foul, pinch not, pine not, when there is bread enough, and to fpare, and wines on the lees, well refined. Here is infinite fulnefs, freely offered. God has prepared it for thee ; and thou shalt foon be at the fountain head in glory. Let faith now fetch in large fupplies, till thou doft arrive where faith shall be turned into fruition.

June 6tb. Attended public worfhip three times this day, and fat down at Chrift's table : But very much indifpofed in body and mind. I am perfuaded thefe diforders are the attendants of this dark flate of things; But fhall fly as a fog before the fun, when God arifes to favor Zion. I live in the faith of this.

O God, wilt thou *ferve thyfelf by me*! What am I or what can I do ? O do thou ferve thyfelf by me; and then I do anfwer the great end of my being. O how fweet is it now to me to think of God's ferving himfelf by me ! To this I now feel difpofed to give up all my comforts ; all my wifhes or defires ; and all feems centered here. O if this wife good God will but ferve himfelf by me, it is the whole of my being : It is the higheft dignity, the beft employ, the deareft lot in life. Being interefted in thy fpecial favor, through Chrift, what more can I defire, but that thou fhouldeft ferve thyfelf by me. Here I am, O lord, and have devoted all I am to thee and thy fervice. O glorious privilege ! O grant me this requeft, in which I fee fuch unfpeakable delight ; and in which every defire and wifh feens anfwered, and every good implied ; as to pleafe and glorify thee is perfect felicity to me.

Sept. 4th. This night was enabled to cry to God, as the God of Zion, for help, under his awful withdrawings; fenfible that none but he could help. I hope he did excite defires, give ftrength, and fhow me my unworthinefs, who was but dust and ashes, a worm of the earth, to speak unto the Majesty of heaven. Yet, under some sense of his supporting influence, I was emboldened to wreftle. I truft he gave me fome view of the dependence of all creatures and things on him, for life, being and motion ; that as all things and creatures were created by him, fo they were continually dependent upon him. That the highest angel in heaven; yea, all the thousands, and ten thousand of thousands, the innumerable millions that furround the throne of God, both faints and angels, are dependent on him : With all the stars of heaven, and foundations of the earth : All the beafts of the field, from behemoth, to the meanest reptile that crawls : All the fishes of the fea, from leviathan, to the least fish that inhabits the watery world : All the fowls of heaven, to the leaft fly that traces the air : Not only the animate, but the inanimate alfo, from the tallest cedar, and sturdy oak, to the meanest reed or rush, or spire of grafs that grows; from the largest mountain, to the fmallest atom ; are supported by his influence and energy. Joined to thefe, I faw the whole race of mortals, that ever were, or ever fhould be, fupported, upheld and governed by this God, to whom I was now applying for his gracious aids and fpiritual influences on the hearts of his people. How did my finite thoughts firetch to take in this numberlefs number of creation ; and then the unbounded Infinity, which fultained, fupported, fupplied and governed them, out of his own infinite felf-fufficiency ! And O, from my (yet too low) conception of this being, and all these things,

did I plead, that his dear faints might not be left as a barren heath, deflitute of his life giving influence. O, in what extreme poverty and want, did I behold Zion, at this day ; and ctied out for the Lord God of Elijah, the God and Father of our Lord Jefus, and the refidue of the Spirit ; that he would appear and own his own inflitutions, and manifeft the power of his refurrection, on the enfuing day of the Son of Man. I cried after a departing God.

Alas, what an awful time is this ! Is not God gone up from among us ? Is not that glory that once filled his temple, fcarce differnible, in its remotelt part ? Good God, fhall not thy people cry after thee, O help, O help, Lord God of our falvation ! And while thou art thus fultaining, influencing and enlightening the natural world, as its creator and preferver, O let not the great Head of his church fulpend fpiritual influences. Shouldft thou withdraw thy fultaining influence, creation finks into its primitive nothing. And O fhouldft thou withdraw thy vital influence from thy church, and children, it withers as a faplefs branch. O turn us to thee, and caufe thy face to fhine upon us, and we fhall be faved.

Sept. 5th. Bleffed be God, I truft I had gracious accefs this morning, for his prefence in his houfe. And I think I may call it a good day; my foul was engaged. Entertained from Luke xvii. 5. "Lord increafe out faith." Sweet inftructing and ftrengthening truths. A word of reproof and comfort to me concerning Zion, that Zion's God reigus. O bleffed be God for this Sabbath ! And I am willing it fhould be my laft. I endeavored to hear, attend and improve, as my laft. I truft God was in this place; and did not leave himfelf without witnefs, that he is the exciter and inditer, the hearer and anfwerer of prayer. I viewed myfelf as paffing off the flage of time, into boundlefs eternity. The things of time and fenfe fhrank into nothing; and I was ferious, and folemnly willing to put from this mortal fhore.

O that thou wouldeft water the feed this day fown. O do thou give the increafe. O my God, I cannot let thee go, unlefs thou wilt arife and blefs Zion. I cannot fee this evil ou Zion, and hold my peace. I cannot fee this general and awful declenfion : I cannot fee this abounding profanenefs, and immorality; this amazing blindnefs, flupidity and fecurity, and be unconcerned. I cannot hear the complaints of thy dear children, and feel the fame caufe in myfelf, and be filent. O thou God of Zion, arife. O thou Almighty Arm, awake.

Doft thou not fee ; and doft thou not regard? O thou who att jealous for thy name and worfhip, doft thou not behold thy affemblies? How heavy, dull, dark and wandering thy own children are! How flupid, fecure, carelefs, and vain, finners are? O ! Is not thy worfhip, which ought to be lively, fpiritual and holy, degenerated, in most of thy churches, to mere bodily exercifes? I fear there is not one foul, at this day, in all thy churches, that worfhips thee, as thou waft worfhipped in primitive times. O God, how is the gold become dim ! O, what deadnefs, what blindnefs, has overfpread us !

Once I was greatly engaged for Zion, on account of outward circumstances ; but I feem fearcely to think of that now, under her most melancholy spiritual dangers. I fear God is about to fay, Let her that is filthy, be filthy ftill. O for that reft that remains to thy people. O fhow me thy glory. If I may not fee more of thee here, take me to heaven. My God, my God, thou knowest I love thee above all things elfe. Let me not despife the bounties of thy providence. But take me near to thyfelf. Doft thou not know my defire is after thee ? O does not every wifh center in thee ? Doft thou not fill all my thoughts ? Is not the whole bent of my thoughts, from my first waking, to my last, after thee ? Do I not purfue thee all the day ? O let nothing turn me afide, till I find thee. O let neither riches, pleafures, nor honors, nor all the best enjoyments of earth, flay my purfuit, or amufe my foul for a moment.

September 7th. Thanks be to God, though I am perfect weaknefs, I have Omnipotence to reft on. Though I am ignorant as a beaft, and have no knowledge, I have infinite wifdom to apply to. And this God has faid, "To thofe who have no might, he increafeth ftrength." And he hath faid, "I will inftruct and teach thee in the way thou fhalt go. I will guide thee by mine eye. Commit thy way unto the Lord, and he fhall direct thy path." Amen, and amen ! Fulfil thy word unto thy handmaid ; the word on which thou haft caufed me to reft.

Bleffed be God for heart's eafe, by prayer; and heart ftrength, by emptying itfelf into infinite fulnefs. O happy moment, when this finite vapor shall afcend to infinite fulnefs, and be fed and nourished by substantial realities ! And this bubble fwim in the infinite ocean : This drop of the bucket be most fensibly encircled in the everlasting fountain; and this tingle particle of the dust of the balance, be a pillar in the temple of my God ! O when, my God, shall darkness and distance vanish ? O when shall my heaven commence; when my God shall be all and in all; the perfection of being and excellency; my everlasting, confummate bliss? I received my being from thee, and shall never be happy but in thee. I enjoy myself only in reaching and stretching into thy fulness.

132

O glory to thy name, for this moft wife, moft juft, moft gracious way of falvation by Jefus Chrift; and fanctification by the bleffed Spirit : This union with God; and this tranfformation into thy image. O what fhall hinder my everlafting communion with thee, fince I am brought nigh by the blood of thy Son, and in fome meafure conformed to thee, by thy bleffed Spirit ? I have committed my everlafting all to Jefus Chrift: Have come in on the terms of the gofpel : Flew for refuge to the hope fet before me. And I efteem all thy precepts, concerning all things, to be right; and hate every falfe way : And neither wifh nor feek any good, in earth or heaven, but the fulleft enjoyment of God; and all that is implied in this.

September 8th. Bleffed be God for that gracious accefs he allows me ; though, for the most part, when I begin prayer, I know not what to fay, or alk, as though I had no words or defires. But, glory to the bleffed Spirit, who ordinarily helps my infirmity, and engages my heart. This night it came to my turn to pray with his dear handmaids. But O I knew not what to fay; and a pain in my head feemed to unfit me. But I dare not refufe ; though I expected great straitness. I begged affistance; yet I feared the defire might rife from pride : And, therefore, I hope, submitted to God. But O how gracious was God to me : What kind accefs! What defires did he put in my heart, and arguments in my mouth ! I feemed to find a childlike freedom and confidence. My requefts were chiefly for Zion ; the glory of God ; the intereft of Christ; the falvation of fouls; and the strength and refreshment of faints. Surely the bleffed Godput strength in me, that I might plead with him. O methinks God was in this place ; and I truft others could fay fo too. Glory to God.* September 26th. Thanks be to God for the affiltances of

this day. Though Satan was bufy, yet my God has helped.

* Some account of this faciety of women : and of her praying with them, is given, page 7.

SECT. 3. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

133

O for the profperity of Zion ; for the falvation of poor finners; though while I pray, they curfe and fwear ! O how affecting is it to my foul ! While I am in fecret, carneftly wreftling with God, for their falvation, my ears are filled with the profanenels of the ftreet. O how does iniquity rundown our ftreets, like an overflowing flood ! And even while I am faying, O Lord, have mercy on finners, and glorify thyfelf in their falvation, my ears are filled, my heart is grieved, my foul is vexed, and my flefh trembles, with their horrid imprecations. And while my foul is in an agony for their falvation, I hear them imprecating their own destruction. And while my foul is bowing down, with folemn and awful reverence, before the Majefty of heaven, folemnized with his dread ; how, O how shocking is it, to hear a company of rebels taking his facred, venerable, precious name, profanely on their unhallowed lips ! Perhaps I feldom retire for prayer, at leaft in the evening, but I hear the facred name of Jehovah profaned an hundred times, while I am engaged. Wo is me, that I fojourn in Mefech, and dwell in the tents of Kedar, and my place of retirement unavoidably fo near a profane, unrestrained street of people. O the patience of a God! And O the enmity of the carnal mind ! Surely God's throne will be forever just, if after fo long forbearance, he turn the wicked into an eternal hell. Just, forever just shall be thy executed vengeance on flupid, fecure finners ; rational, immortal, yet God provoking, God despising, heaven daring, damnation requefting tranfgreffors. I tremble; yet adore the justice of their fentence !

November 9th. God was better to me, yesterday, than my fears. My chief petitions at the throne of grace, for myfelf, are for fubmiffion to his will; for thankfulnefs; and a fixed truft in him. I humbly afk every needful fupply from him; but that he would give me refignation to his will; and let the Lord do with me, as feemeth him good. I can look on the pooreft, meaneft circuniftances in life, with a humble fubjection to God, and acquiefcence in his will, infinitely preferable to all the affluence, pomp and grandeur of this world, with a temper in contrariety to God, and his fovereign will.

O bleffed Jefus, when the poor difeated people followed thee, crying after thee, when thou walt on earth in the flefh, even when thy difciples forbad them, didft thou call for them, and heal them. How many months have I been crying after thee, day and night, that thou wouldeft heal this unrefigned will? And O wilt thou not hear and heal me? I truft thou wilt, fince thou doft enable me to follow thee with perfevering importunity, notwithftanding thy feeming denials and delays, and the cruel difcouragements calt in my way by Satan and unbelief. I hope I have felt my foul cling more fentibly to God, as my covenant God, on fome threatning afpects. O well, if this may be the dear effect, all fhall be well, infinitely well, that ends in a clofer union with God.

O my God, thou hast heard me ; thou hast not cast me away in anger. Thou haft heard, thou haft owned me. Thou haft not despifed my affliction. Thou wilt affuredly do well by me. Thou wilt ferve thyfelf of me, and glorify thyfelf in me. Mercy and truth shall yet spring up. God will yet appear to my joy and triumph. God will arife. I shall yet fee his falvation. Surely God will fulfil his word and grace to me. Surely he does not hide himfelf, as to his comfortable prefence, and gracious approbation, and in his providence, from me; and yet keep me feeking him, with perhaps the greatest diligence and engagedness of any time in my life, for nought and in vain. Surely, did not the Spirit of God fecretly hold me wreftling, I could never thus follow him, when fenfible comfort was fo fuspended, and under fo many and great difcouragements. On God will I wait. In God will I truft. He is my rock.

Feb. 7th, 1763. O what torment is this infenfibility ! Wherefore is it ? Is there any thing that I hold dearer than this God, that caufes him to hide himfelf from me? Is there a wretched, bafe luft in my foul, preferred before this glorious, lovely best of beings ? O tear it out ! Lord, if I perish forever; yet let me justify, adore and love thee, above every thing elfe. But perifb, perifb did I fay ! What ! banishment from God! That I cannot bear. I am undone, I am ruined, if feparated from God. I cannot, I cannot ! What ! torn from my center ; rent from my life ! O hell of hells, beyond all conception ! Lord, Lord ! what should I do ! What ! immortal, and feparate from God ! What ! and after a difplay of fuch love, and fuch fatisfying enjoyment of a Being, who is his own infinite happiness ! O what ! without God ! The thought has too many hells in it, for me to bear. I cannot, my God, I cannot bear it. Separate me not from thee. O, rather let me fink into my primitive nothing, than have a

being, without fuch a God as thou art, for my portion and evertalting felicity.

But I cannot be content to be affured of enjoying thee hereafter, and yet live without thee here. No : I am comfortlefs, helplefs and dejected, yea wretched and miferable, in the enjoyment of every thing elfe, under a fenfe of abfence from thee, even in this life : And ars ready to fay, Leave me only my being and my God, and I am content. Thou knoweft I have triumphed in thee, in the fenfe of abfence from every thing elfe.

And O now, if there be any fecret rival in my heart, tear it out. If I love any thing more than thee, I am unworthy of thee, whether parents, filters, friends, houfes, land, riches, honors or pleasures ; yea, food or raiment, or life. Search out the Agag, and let it be hewed to pieces, before the Lord. O let thy Spirit enter the most fecret recesses of my foul, and divide between the joints and marrow. O help me, help me ! For without thee I can do nothing. Help me to accomplifh a diligent fearch, and to find out the fecret abomination of my heart. O help me to dig into the wall, and to find out the hidden abominations, which thy foul hateth ; and which caufe thee to hide thy face. Let there be nothing in my foul, loved or hid, that is offenfive to thee, O thou beft of Beings, who only art worthy to be loved and ferved and enjoyed. O purely purge away my drofs and my tin, and reveal thyfelf, and thy love, fo as to enkindle mine.

And O caufe me to remember this folemn feafon. If then shouldest call for every thing I enjoy in life, let me still remember, it is not my being, nor my God ; and therefore cannot make me miferable. O let me remember how mean, how nothing, all things, befides thefe, now appear. O fecure but thyfelf to me, thou all-fufficient good, and I must be happy. O what motes, what atoms, what dust and vanity, are all things elfe! They are no portion for my immortal spirit. I cannot live upon them. One thing, and only one, is abfolutely needful for me. And that is, God for my portion. Nothing lefs can suffice my immortal, capacious spirit. O for a fuller affurance ! O for a nearer access ! O for a closer union ! More intimate communion : Some fure earneft, or speedy full poffession ! O why this darkness, this distance, this unsufferable absence and ignorance ! O thou, who only knowest thine own infinite worth and excellency, and my abfolute poverty and neceffity, reveal thyfelf to me, in and through Jefus Chrift.

O hold me no longer at this infupportable diftance, in this fordid, flupid infenfibility !

May 15th. Bleffed be God, there is help laid on one who is mighty to fave. I cannot be fo low, but Chrift is able to raife me. I cannot be fo weak, but he is able to ftrengthen ; nor fo polluted, but he is able to cleanfe ; nor fo needy, but that he is able to fupply all my needs. O most glorious, almighty Redeemer, as ever thou didst undertake the cure of any foul, undertake for me. I have this day beard, that thou art made of God, wildom, righteousnels, fanctification and redemption, to thy people : And thus, O thus, I need thee. And O, forever bleffed be thy name for the hopes I have in thee. O make me love and prize thee more. O let me enjoy thee, and my foul fays, It is enough ! Look into my heart, and fee the fecret groanings of my foul after God; and hear the paffionate fighs and cries, after conformity to, and communion with, the great first caufe and last end of all things; the great fource and fountain head of all perfection ; the uncreated, furpaffing excellency ; effential rectitude ; only complete, infinitely complete original of all poffible exiftence and felicity. O does not my foul reach, and ftretch, and long after perfect conformity to thee, thou great first and best of beings; thou fweet and only center of my immortal, rational, and (I hope) gracious nature; thou only and utmost with of my foul. O attemper me to thyfelf ; fix me on thyfelf ; fatisfy me in thyfelf ; fupply me from thyfelf : And may all I am and have, or can do, be for thee, and thee alone ; and all my good laid up in thee.

Sept. —. O, in what a depraved flate is fallen man ! And what a wretched heart have I ! Good God, what a leprous foul is this ! How polluted, how defiled ! What a running fore, that pollutes all I touch ! I flain and fpoil every thing, I have any concern with. Sin, this worft of leprofy, defiles and ruins holy ordinances and duties. It deprives God's word and ordinances of their efficacy. Yea, it turns precious truths, and wholefome, food, into poifon, through fome fecret prejudice, or indulged iniquity, fome root of bitternefs. It takes offence at the matter, or manner, or influmment, or feafon; or occafions careleffices and inattention : It weakens faith : It difturbs or defiroys love : It corrupts zeal : It abates fervour : It poifons patience and meeknefs : It flabs humility : It murders holy refolations : Many, very many of them, die under its hands. It flrangles brotherly love, and makes an infurreAion in the moral world. It commits outrage, in God's rightful dominions. And as it weakens every grace, fo it pollutes every duty, wherein fome or every grace is to be exercifed. O how does it pollute prayer ; that facred thing, which we never touch, but we defile, and leave the print of our loathfome corruption and pollution upon it ! It turns mercies into a curfe ; and prevents the right ufe and end of afflictions. Thus does fin fpoil all it comes near to. And thus do we, as finnets, pollute all we have any thing to do with, whether ordinances or providences.

137

And thus, O my foul, art thou polluting holy things, from day to day. Lord, I blufh, I am afhamed: What fhall I do? I dare not omit duty; yet may a facred blufhing cover me, whenever I attempt a duty; knowing that I fhall now leave the print of my pollution on this holy thing. And O, hence let Chrift be more than ever precious to my foul.

Surely I need just fuch a Saviour as the Lord Jefus Christ; and with none lefs could I ever be faved. Not all the wisdom, power and grace of all the angels above, or faints below, if joined in one, could fave me. Nothing lefs than infinite wisdom, power and grace could fave me. And fure I am, I shall yet perish, if fovereign, rich and free grace, through a Redeemer, do not prevent. So great, fo strong is the power of my pollution, notwithstanding the implantation of God's grace in my heart, I should make shipwreck of faith, and a good confcience, if left to myfelf. O methinks it is a wonder, a miracle of grace, that from fuch a heart as mine I have not run into all excess of wretchedness. O it is owing to infinite power, and preventing grace, that I have not acted as bad as ever one did.

December 18tb. At night. Thanks be to God, for fome accefs this evening. I hope I did hunger and thirft after righteoufnefs; and was enabled to apply to the great Redeemer for grace fufficient for me; for wildom and prudence; for meeknefs and patience; for a hearty, cheerful acquiefcence in the will of God; for hearty love and good will; for ftrength againft every temptation; and to the purpofes before mentioned. That God and the Redeemer might be abundantly glorified in and by me, by the indwelling and abundant communications of the Holy Spirit. I hope I was enabled to apply to the Fountain, through Jefus, for a full fupply for life; and, in

M 2

particular, for the week enfuing, fenfible of my own abfolute poverty and neceffity.

O my great Redeemer, how many and great are my wants! Lord, I am ruined, if thou dost not appear to fupply them. There are fo many great and conftant demands on me for every grace, ariling from prefent circumstances, temptations, corruptions, duties, difficulties and relations, that I feem to have run all out, and, like a broken merchant, to have been making sham, forry, mean and beggarly shifts, to keep up my credit. But I can shift no longer. A new supply I must have, or my credit is gone. And thine honour is concerned : I fall not alone. Lord, I have boasted a fountain at hand ; a sufficient fupply to answer all demands. I have faid, My God shall fupply all my needs. But my demands are very many; and the tempter fees my weaknefs and poverty, and grows infolent, and threatens ruin. Lord, art thou not furety for thy handmaid ? I trust thou art ; and I shall not be cast into the prifon of hell.

But I have demands upon me, as thy fervant Lord; and my expenses are very great. Thou wouldest have me live up to my station and dignity; and this is vastly expensive to grace, in this evil world. Thou must maintain thy fervants out of thy own inexhaustible treasury. Lord, I have nothing to live upon of my own ; and, turn which way I will, there is a demand upon me for wildom, for patience, for meeknels, for faith, for love, for humility, or for fome grace or other. O my glorious Head, I pray thee communicate a supply. What shall I do if thou dolt not ? Duties and temptations both have fuch demands, as nothing of my own will answer. Omy bleffed Master, bountifully supply my wants, and I will be for thee, and no other, all the days of my life. And, speedily, Lord ; for thou knowest the demands of every duty and temptation are politive and prefling, and must be answered from thee.

Feb. 5th, 1764. Broken off last night from prayer, by a very fick turn : Had an ill night. A confused flupid morning. Could do nothing in any exercise of religion ; and the weather forbade my going out. But could bear it no longer, thus to waste holy time. The weather permitting, I went out this afternoon, and fat before the Lord, as his people fit. But, alas ! I was as a beast before him. I was ready to fay, Why are such pearls cast before fuch a swinish temper as mine ?

" Wherefore is there a price put into the hand of a fool, feeing he has no heart for it ?"

O, to believe I have powers and faculties, capable of the higheft and most noble contemplations and enjoyments ; and to believe there is a most glorious Being, infinitely more than adequate to the utmost defires and wishes of my powers and faculties ; a Being, to whom I am under every pollible bond and obligation, to contemplate, love, ferve and adore him ; and a Being, in the love and fervice of whom, is my higheft and only interest and felicity : And yet, to be thus infensible and inactive, is most extreme pain ! O, God, what is hell, but a privation of light and communication from thee the fountain of all being and bleffednefs ! O, to be called upon to behold the Lamb of God, who takes away the fin of the world, and believe my whole falvation to be there; and to have no fenfible conceptions, nor apprehenfions thereof, furely is more " The ox knows his owner, and the afs his mafthan brural. ter's crib."

But O, glory to God ! I have found him acceffible this night, in fecret prayer. I found him able to enlarge the molt narrow, contracted foul. Nothing but almighty power could effect fo great, fo mighty a work. Now let my light break out of obfcurity, and my darknefs be like the noon day. O what are all the enjoyments of this empty world, to one moment's communion with this first and best of beings; the fource, fountain and center of all perfection; the original and only felicity of a rational mind; the only durable and lasting good of an immortal foul; the life of my foul, and length of my days; the author of my being, and ftrength of my heart; the only fuitable portion of my foul forever ! I thall outlive all these fublunary, earthly delights : And what but this best of beings hall then be a fuitable, permanent happines for my immortal fpirit ?

March 27th. Bleffed be God for fome rational conception, and fpiritual conviction, that religion is a moft reafonable fervice; conformity to God, the fum and fubftance of all religion; the beauty, harmony and importance of being intentionally and defignedly devoted to God, as the chief and proper good, and his glory, as the beft and laft end; the comfort and happinefs of enjoying the fame mind that was in Chrift, whofe meat and drink was to do the will of God; the unfpeakable pleafure and privilege of always doing the things that pleafe 140

God : Ardent defires after this, as the only fuitable, fubftantial and neceffary good.

Most great and glorious God, wean me from every thing befide and below thy ever bleffed felf. Thou only Fountain of complete happines, direct all my ways; guide all my defires; fanctify, regulate and enliven all my powers; and may they all act for God. Cure me more and more of every felfish, finister, carnal, and worldly disposition. O purify and purge all my intentional aims and defigns, and use me for thyfelf. I am thy own: Made by and for thee; redeemed, upheld, and preferved, for and to the fame end, and voluntarily devoted. Fain would I be fixed in my post. I not only efteem my fervice thy due, and thy falvation my happines; but I efteem thy fervice my happines, my privilege, my pleasure and greatest honour.

O'my God, I befeech thee, by all thy gracious character ; by all thy endearing compassion ; by all thy unbounded goodnefs; and by all thy infinite condefcension to man ; by all thy grace to me ; by all the love of redemption ; by all thy covenant faithfulnefs, shown to thy unworthy worm ; that thou wilt conform me more and more to thyfelf ; that I may come as near to my glorious Redeemer, and great pattern, as is confistent with this state of imperfection. O when shall every moment be filled with duty ; and every duty with purity, fpirituality, love, zeal and devotion ! Why, feeing I am the daughter of a king, fhould I be lean from day to day ? Why fhould I appear as one of difhonorable birth and parentage ? True, my original was mean and bafe. My nature fin. My father an Amorite, and my mother an Hittite, an accursed flock ! But by thy adoption, I am become honorable in thy fight ; and thou hast faid of. me, " The king's daughter is all glorious within ; her clothing is of wrought gold." O make me then to fhine in all thy beauty, my Lord and my God !

April 29th. Glory to God in the higheft, that there is peace on earth, and good will to man ! All glory to the Redeemer, that he is taking to himfelf his great power, and triumphing glorioufly, in fome parts of our land. O our Immanuel, come, and make thine abode with us. Ten thoufand praifes to Jefus, the King of the Jews. that any one of them is bowed to thy fcepter. O glorious Conqueror, go on to conquer, till, with Ifrael, the fulnefs of the Gentiles are brought in. O my dear omnipotent Redeemer, how fhall thy infinite ftrength bemagnified, if Jewish prejudices, obftinacy, blindnefs and infidelity be broken down, before thee ! O, at this my hope takes wing, and mounts on high, borne aloft by a thoufand precious promifes of the latter day glory, and the great Conqueror's triumph ! Come, Lord Jefus, come quickly, and fulfil the glorious things that are fpoken concerning the city of our God. O come, and fhow thy almighty power in fubduing Jewifh prejudices against thee, which have been contracting and strengthening, for more than feventeen hundred years. O now make bare thine arm, and reveal thy power, thou already come Meffiah : And let them no longer look for another.

O8. 21f. O my foul, aroufe, thake off thy floth. He quickened thee, who was dead in refpaffes and fins. Was this thy awful, wretched flate ! And am I now made alive ? O let me live to him, and him alone, who gave me life. I fee a life of religion ; a life of entire devotednels and conformity to God, that belt of beings, the first caufe and last end, the most rational thing in nature. I fee fin, which is a tranfgrefhon of, or want of conformity to, the law of God, that tranfcript of the divine nature, and everlasting rule of rightcoufnels, the most irrational, abfurd thing in the world.

O for a deep abafure, fuitable to the dignity and grandeur of that majefty, I attempt to bow before ! O for a divine rectitude, truft and confidence, purity, integrity, uprightnefs, and engagednefs of fpirit, proportionable to the perfections of him, whom I worfhip ! O for ardent, vehement love, like his, whom I admire and adore, which overflows all its banks ! When, O when, fhall I be a true worfhipper ! true to the intereft, character and dignity of my Lord; true to my own intereft, character and eftate; fo fuitably, fpiritually and truly imprefied with both, that I may fet God in his place, and lie in mine, before him. O how far fhort have I ever come of being a completely true worfhipper ! Lord, it is only thou who canft make me fo. Help, O Lord, help ! To thee I fly.

April 26th, 1766. I am more and more confirmed in this most certain truth, *That an unholy creature, is neceffarily an* unhappy creature. God be merciful to me a finner. A finner found among apostates. A rebel by nature. "All my original is shame, and all my nature fin." Continually going counter to God's holy law and nature. O my great, my abfolute need of the great, the almighty Redeemer, to fanctify me by his Spirit and grace, as well as justify me, by his atonement and merits. Here is all my hope, my refuge ; this fure foundation, laid in Zion.

Glory to God for that moft fweet and gracious feafon, I laft night enjoyed. I bowed before the Lord with fear and trembling. I felt myfelf to be a polluted, guilty finner. The terror of fufpected thunder took hold of me; while, I truft, a childlike defire and longing for his dear, delightful favour, engaged me. O how did I long for his manifelted love to my foul ! I cried, my Father, my Father, the maker, of my frame, and the Father of my fpirit, do not, O do not forfake me ! O banifa me not from thy favor !

> " I cannot live without thy light, Calt out and banifh'd from thy fight."

O how could I bear to be feparated, and under the frowns of God ! Whofe heart could endure, or hands be ftrong, in that day ? Sure mine could not.

And O how intenfely, ardently and vehemently, did I long and wrefile for conformity to this amiable and belt of beings ! And how fenfible of my great wast of holinefs ! God be merciful to me a finner, was my prayer; and my foul was in the prayer. God be merciful to me a finner, contained, at once, my mifery, and my help. That I was a finner, I felt, to my inmost foul. And that was my unfpeakable mifery; and therefore my abfolute need of mercy, even the mercy of God, which is infinite pardoning mercy, and fanctifying mercy. And, indeed, the fenfe of my mifery, as a polluted, unholy finner, got the afcendant; and fomy defires after holinefs engaged my whole foul, and fivallowed up my fears of thunder, or dread of other evils. Sure the Spirit of God did excite thefe defires in my foul. And I laid me down, and flept; for the Lord fultained me, and held me fleeping, while it thundered, and lightened, and rained; and I heard it not. Q how gracious is God to me !

October —. Wo is me, that I am a finner, the chief of finners! O the amazing power of iniquity in this wretched heart, that is too mighty for every thing, but omnipotency ! It is hell in kind ; and will be hell in degree, if almighty, fovereign grace do not prevent. Lord God Almighty, is any thing too hard for thee ? This fin in my nature is too hard for every power, but thine. All the angels in heaven, and men on earth, united with me, cannot touch it. It is like Leviathan, without fear. It is the fame that makes devils : And

it is of thy mercy, that it has not completed me a raging, roaring devil. Hadit thou affigned my rank among their order, I need no more than thefe lufts, this unfanctified, polluted, depraved nature, unreftrained, to complete the character. And if ever I efcape cheir punifhment, it will be folely of the pure mercy of God, through a Redeemer; and not from any natural worth in me: Yea, and *fovereign mercy*, of him who has mercy on whom he will have mercy. O my God, appear for me !

May 21/l, 1769. It is long fince I wrote any thing. Diforders of body, dejection of fpirits, averfion from my pen, and temptation, from within and without, are my exercifes. But why, my foul, funk down fo low? It is upon the immutability of God's covenant I have refted. And here alone I muft reft. And here, through grace, I will reft, when Satan and unbelief bid me die. It is unchangeable; it is everlafting. This has been my ftrength, and my confidence. And here again I reft. What this has and does give me, I fhall furely have; and more I have no warrant to expect. It is well ordered in all things, and *fure*. It contains all my falvation : Let it be all my defire, and all my delight. Here, as on an eternal bafis, my foul has refted. It has life, and death, and eternity in it. Come, Lord Jefus, come quickly. Fit me and take me.

June 25th. Soon after I wrote laft, my bodily diforders increafed, fo as to lay me by: But a fweet calm, refting on covenant fulnefs and faithfulnefs, abode with me, fo as to render it rather a dear refuge and releafe, a recovery offpiritual firength, than a fmarting rod. The word preached by Mr. Hart, and Mr. Auflin, has alfo concurred to firengthen faith.

Bodily diforders abated ; but for a few days palt have returned, with inward exercises. But, bleffed be God, enabled this afternoon to vifit his fanctuary, and hear of his great falvation. O my bafe, my fordid, flupid infenfibility of this great falvation ! Yet, furely, furely I have an intereft therein. It has been all my defire, all my delight, and all my joy. It has been, it is, and fhall be all my purfuit. My God, my all, I am fixed, I am determined in the choice of this falvation ; and thou haft fealed it to my foul ; halt given me the firongeft and fulleft affurance of it. My whole heart and foul have been wrapped up in it. All my powers have embraced it, and joyfully fubnitted to it, and acquiefced in it, as moft worthy of God ; fafe and happifying to man. And God, the un-

changeable, everlasting God, has graciously condescended to affure me repeatedly, beyond the power of a doubt or fear, that he would perform in and upon me all that it contains.

And now, O now, and henceforward, while I live, let me glorify this God, by a fleady confident reliance on his good-nefs and grace. Is the Lord a man, that he fhould lie; 'or the fon of man, that he should repent? Hath he not faid ? And will he not perform it? Why has he condefcended to give thee fuch repeated, strong affurance ; but that thou shouldest glorify him, by a steady reliance on him ? Grant me this grace, alfo, O my God. It is a covenant bleffing. It is a part of that great falvation : a deliverance from the power of unbelief. Faith is thy gift.

N. B. THE Extracts from Mifs Anthony's Diary, contained in the preceding long fection, are but a fmall part of her writings, the whole of which take up above a thousand pages.

The editor has endeavored to felect what is inftructive and edifying. Much more might have been transcribed, which, perhaps, would be as entertaining and beneficial to ferious christians, as that which is here copied, and prefented to them. But this could not be done, without rendering the publication voluminous.

SECTION IV.

Extracts from fome of the Letters, which the wrote to her Friends.

Extract of a letter, which she wrote, when in the country for her health, to her intimate female friend, in Newport.

" Stonington, August 26th, 1769.

145

"MY DEAR, DEAR FRIEND,

" I REJOICE that you and others have again feen the go-ings and glory of God, in his houfe; the fweeteft and most defirable fight on earth. If I know my heart, there is nothing, this fide heaven, I fhould efteem equal to it. O my friend, to behold the divine glory, feel its influence on our fouls, fee its effects on ourfelves and others, transforming into the divine image, gives a pleafure that infinitely outweighs all that earth can boaft, or finite beings enjoy, befide. When shall the great Jehovah show himself to be the dear Immanuel, by the most powerful communication of his Spirit and grace, with his word and ordinances ! This should put joy into our poor hearts, more than all the enjoyments of earth. This fhould foon caufe us to take down our harps from the drooping willows, and tune them to the higheft praife. This, I am perfuaded, would make this inhospitable wildernefs, this wild defert, bloffom, and appear as the garden of Eden. Even this prefence of our God would make a paradife : And to live, which now appears only a living death, would be Chrift. Yea, methinks the profpect of this would reconcile me to life, and make all its burdens easy and fweet. What could be too grievous to bear, or too dear to part with, to fee our God thus glorified, the dear Redeemer's kingdom come with power, perifhing finners plucked as brands out of the burning, and the ranfomed of the Lord returning to Zion with fongs and everlasting joy.

"Well, bleffed be God, every promife and purpofe, concerning Zion, and our Zion in particular, fhall have its full accomplifhment: For we have to do with a God, who is infinitely wife in purpofing, wonderful in counfel, and excellent in working. And hath he fpoken, and fhall he not make it good? O for faith and prayer ! to believe what he hath promifed; and to give him no reft, till Zion become a praife in all the earth.

"May this be abundantly experienced on the folemn day ap-

SECT. 4.

proaching, the next Thurfday, the last day of this month : A day fet apart by the general Affociation of Ministers in this colony, under a fenfe of the great declenfion of religion ; that God would return, and visit the land with divine influences ; that religion, in its power and puvity, may be revived. Had it not been for this appointment, I believe I should have returned before now. But this has feemed to fet my bounds, ever fince I came here (unless Providence should order otherways for me) having a defire to be prefent and unite on this folemn, most important occasion. Join us, my dear Newport friends, in this all interesting affair; and, on this day, which will be your stated half day, as early as you can, in the afternoon ; that you may meet, perhaps hundreds, of God's dear minifters and children, at the fame throne of grace, for one and the fame bleffing. O may we then feel the unity of the Spirit; bear each others burdens, and be all united for the whole. Being cemented by the divine Spirit, may we furround the throne of grace; be gathered at the footftool of Jehovah; and prefent before the mercy feat, with our divine Redeemer and Interceffor at our head, and the arm of faith fast about him, refufing to let him go; let us lift up holy hands, without wrath or doubting; feel, and tell our God, we are all as dead men before him, if he help us not ; tell him our land, our nation, our world is burnt up with exceffive drought, for want of the dews of heaven, divine influences. Let us put in our plea, in the name of our worthy Advocate, and fee if God will not glorify his Son, in granting our request for his fake.

"Surely it is time for us to be awaked and alarmed. Where are we finking ? What will be the confequence of this dreadful flupefaction ? Thefymptoms of death are upon us, or wenever could live at fo low a rate. Were it my cafe alone, or only of a few individuals, the glory of God, and the kingdom and intereft of the ever worthy Lamb of God, and the wonderful work of redeeming love, might yet flourish and be magnified : But when it is as an overflowing deluge, a wide breaking in of many waters, who that has any exercise of true love to God, can be carelefs and eafy in fuch a time of declension ?

"If I prefer not the profperity of Jerufalem to my chief joy, I know nothing. Well, let us pray for the peace and profperity thereof, and be encouraged, notwithftanding prefent appearances: For the Lord hath chofen Zion; he hath defired it for his habitation. This is his reft. Here will he dwell. He will-abundantly blefs her provision, and fatisfy her poor with bread. Faith fays, it is enough: The mouth of the Lord hath fpoken it. I will pray and wait in hope ; and bleffed be fhe that believed ; for there fhall be a performance of thofe things which were told her from the Lord (in his word.). And furely we may firetch our defires abroad, even to the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills; for there are glorious things spoken concerning the city of our God."

The following is another letter, written to the fame perfon.

"MY VERY DEAR, DEAR -----

"YOUR griefs and diftreffes greatly affect me. Forgive me, my dear foul, that I am fo deficient in my attempts to affift and comfort you. I reproach myfelf for this, while yet I know God only can comfort you: And I am, in my poor manner, looking to him to do it.

"You fay, you doubt whether you know the true God, and in heart choose him. If not, why do you thirst, long, and pant for, and place all your happines in that very fovereign, holy, righteous, good and glorious God, who is reveal. ed in his word, and by his works? You next doubt whether your anxiety about this does not prove you felfish ? If your anxiety about this matter arifes wholly from a defire of fecuring your own happinefs, and preventing your own private, perfonal mifery, it is doubtlefs felfifli. If you fee nothing worthy, lovely and excellent in God's true character ; and therefore defire the knowledge of it, only to fecure eternal life to you, it is wrong. But, if you place eternal life or hap-pinefs in the knowledge of the only true God, as he is the fum of all perfection, and infinite excellence, in and of himfelf; then you will defire this knowledge for its own fake; and will doubtless defire to know, that you do know that which you effeem infinitely worthy, excellent and glorious; and will be far from being fatisfied with just fuch a degree of that knowledge, as you suppose may fecure your title to heaven.

"Suppofe, my dear, I have a certain fum offered me, upon condition I become reconciled to, and acquainted with a worthy perfon. I have no effeem or love for the perfon; but for the fake of the intereft, I will try for a reconciliation and acquaintance; and may be very inquifitive to know, if I have complied with the terms: That is, whether I am indeed entitled to the reward; which is *all* I care for. But when I become truly acquainted with the perfon, I fee fo much real

worth and excellency in him, that my heart is most fensibly attracted to him; and I find this knowledge is happinefs. I pursue a farther acquaintance. I hear him described, and believe he is what he is defcribed to be : And I hear, and believe it to be complete happinefs to know and enjoy fuch a friend. So I hear and believe that this knowledge is connected with fome great and good effects, in whomfoever it takes place. But I find fo little of these effects in myfelf (through my own blindnefs and flupidity) and in a fenfe of the importance of the matter, that I grow anxious to know whether I have indeed any true knowledge; and fo am in the way of a growing acquaintance, rather from the excellency and importance of this knowledge, than from the fear of loling the fum : This, as a private, perfonal interest, hardly comes into view ; is overlooked, in comparison with the happines, which is attained by the exhibition and difplay of true worth and excellence, and tends to exalt it.

"It is fuppofed there is the fame natural defire of happinefs in both cafes : But, then, the one has no regard to any other being but himfelf. The other goes out of himfelf, and places his happinefs in that which is the good of being in general. And here, my dear friend, I think, it is eafy to fee how a defire to know, that we do know, and are really in heart acquainted with God's true character, may fpring from a benevolent difposition of heart, a regard to him, as the fum of all being and perfection; and fo not a mere-felfish defire. I think it is certain we may defire to know this, as we are directed to glory in it, Jer. ix. "Let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, who exercife loving kindnefs, judgment, and righteoufnefs in the earth : For in thefe things I delight, faith the Lord."

The following letter was written to a friend who then lived in the country, who was greatly attentive to her spiritual concerns, under a strong and abiding convision of the depravity and hardness of her heart, and viewing herself to be in an unconverted state.

Neuport, Oct. 27, 1770.

"MY DEAR, KIND FRIEND, "I THANK you for your very kind and acceptable favour of the 11th inft. Only you draw a character that does by no

149

means belong to me. And, however mortifying it is to me; yet I mult affure you, did my real character come into your view, you would be fo far from loving and admiring, that you muft yourfelf be very bad, not to deteft and abhor it. But fo infinite wifdom has feen beft to order ir, that I fhould not be caft out and abhorred by all living, while I ought to loath myfelf for all my abominations, and great deficiencies; for which I have no pofible excufe; but indeed am infinitely guilty for my criminal abufe of the long and rich advantages with which I have been favoured. I was early planted in the houfe of my good God, that I might be fat and flourifhing: But, alas ! my leannefs, my leannefs ! Were it not for the rich, free and fovereign grace of the gofpel, which affords hope and relief for the moft wretched and guilty, I muft now lie down in abfolute defpair. Here is my only hope and refuge.

"And here is a hope and refuge fet before my dear friend, let her guilt be ever fo great, or her abufed advantages ever fo many, if the will but accept the offered falvation, the only remedy that infinite wildom and fovereign grace has provided. And what objection can the poffibly have to a way and a remedy to infinitely well calculated to fecure the divine honor, and confer the richeft and infinitely the beft of bleffings on guilty finners: A way which opens the moft grand and noble profipects of richeft treafures, higheft happinefs, and moft fatisfying enjoyments for one complete eternity: And opens thefe profpects even to the moft poor, wretched, miferable, captivated, enflaved, finken, deflitute creatures by a union to the great and glorious Son of God, the beloved of the Father, and he in whom he is forever well pleafed.

"O how inconceivably aggravated must the rejection of the grace of the gofpel one day appear ! May my dear, dear friend, fo feel the weight of it now, as to fly from the wrath to come. May fhe be fo reconciled to God's true character, and the character of the divine Redeemer, as to render him the chief of ten thousands, and altogether lovely in her view; while the beholds him magnifying the divine law, and making it honorable; vindicating the authority of God, and fupporting the eternal throne of Deity.

" I am more and more confirmed, that there can be no true religion, or real happinefs, any farther than the heart is really reconciled to the whole of the divine character. While 150

SECT. 4.

there is a total alienation from the fountain and only fource of perfection and happinefs, there must be nothing but fin and mifery. And while there is the leaft degree of this alienation and oppofition it must be a conftant fource of pollution and unhappinefs, which will, in a degree, taint and interrupt all our duties and enjoyments; though, bleffed be God, there is a foundation laid in regeneration, by flaying the oppofition and enmity of our hearts, for the higheft perfection and enjoyment; and as far as we are reconciled and united to God, we enter into the beginning of a flate of the moft perfect holinefs and confummate happinefs, that our natures are capable of, when enlarged in the fountain of existence, to take in inconceivable communications from Deity, opening on veffels prepared for glory.

"But Ö, where am I going ! Why do I attempt what eye hath not feen, or ear heard ; nor has my narrow, contracted heart, in any adequate degree, any conception of ! May your fuperior powers, by the effectual operation of the Holy Spirit, be formed for, and enlarged in the divine, delightful, transforming contemplation, till you arrive to the molt grand and noble height of holinefs and happinefs !

" I am, with much affection, " Your much obliged friend, " SUSA. ANTHONY."

The following extracts are from letters which the wrote to a minifter.

" Newport, July 15, 1770.

" REVEREND SIR,

" — I KNOW not what I shall be or do. I fear I am finking into great support of the state of the state of the state of the state I was aware. I have indeed had relief from diffress onflicts; but I have missive and abused the mercy; and am even ready to covet them again: Any thing rather than a fottish flupidity and carelesses. Conflicts often flir up the polluted fountain, and cause me to loath and abhor myself for all my abominations. But I fear my heart has fince grown like a standing link, which is not purged, but its four remains. Some general abiding conviction I indeed have of great deficiency; efpecially in attending to Mr. Edwards on the nature of true virtue. When I come to feparate or take away that fensation

SECT. 4. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

of fecondary beauty, &c. natural confeence, and particular inflincts in nature, alas, what have I left ! So little, if any thing, that it fearce deferves the name, and appears lefs than the leaft of all feeds. Surely I and others have been greatly miftaken in me. Yet, even under this conviction, I find there is great want of a thorough, humbling fenfe of politive pollution, and univerfal depravity. My views are partial. My wretched, treacherous heart flarts afide, and fhifts off from full conviction.

"But will it not look unfriendly to attempt to lead you any farther into this horrid depth of my depraved, polluted heart, where you will find no bottom, or any way out? I will ceafe, and let it be for my own humiliation to dig into it, and fearch out its greater and greater abominations."

" December 18th, 1770.

"Rev. AND DEAR SIR,

"I THANK you for your kind, obliging letter. It has been inexprefibly affecting and welcome to your poor, vile, worthlefs friend. For though I know I am utterly undeferving, yet I cannot help defiring the affection of my chriftian friends, even while I feel myfelf altogether unfit for any free converfation with them; and am ready to withdraw from them as a polluted, infectious leper. The flrength, number, aggravation and infection of my fins, has been as an overflowing deluge. And I fee myfelf unfit to have any thing to do with any but a Being of infinite patience and abfolute purity, who can bear with me, and cannot poffibly be polluted or tainted by my impurity, even in my neareft approaches to him. This is my comfort.

"O if it were not for the thought, that the infinitely wife and glorious Jehovah can bring good out of all this evil, and glory to himfelf from my dreadful wickednefs, I thould fink and die under it. For the thought of even my eternal intereft being fecure, feems to give me no relief. This is not the balfam that touches my wound. Here were opened fome fources of comfort to me on the laft fabbath. And *here*, and here only, could I fee myfelf of any importance, as the vileft wretch who ever lived is of importance to anfwer the great end of exalting and magnifying the exceeding greatnefs and riches of God's power and grace. O what fuperabounding grace muft

it eternally appear to be, to forgive fuch a guilty wretch as I am! to cleanfe and fanctify fuch an amazingly polluted heart as mine is ! and triumph over all the infinite ob/facles which lie in the way of my falvation ! In this view, and in this only, at prefent, my falvation appears of any worth and importance: For I know I deferve the molt dreadful and aggravated deffruction : Am nothing, and lefs than nothing, and of no importance, any further than God is glorified in me. But here I can only rejoice, that he will glorify himfelf in me; and not in the view that I in any refpect glorify him.

"O, fir, to fee a foul fo loaded with obligations; fo bound by the flrongeft bonds; fo urged by the moft powerful motives and arguments, flupid, fottifh and infenfible; yea obftinate and oppofing, is moft aftonifhing! Yet not powerful enough fuitably to roufe me from flupidity, or fubdue the ennity of my carnal mind. Thefe coavictions force themfelves upon me by the powerful preffure of undeniable facts and evidences: But were they the genuine fruits of true felf abhorrence and abafement, they would produce a better temper of foul, and would influence me to better obedience, and entire devotednefs to God and his glory in my whole conduct.

" It is often a queffion that occurs, Whether fuch a dreadful heart as mine is can poffibly be the new heart given in regeneration? But I fulpect the inclination I fometimes feel to anfwer in the negative, arifes from an unwillingnefs to admit the conviction of fuch aggravated guilt and vilenefs as bears in upon me, from the affirmative.

"But I will ceafe to lead your thoughts into a fcene fo dark and dreadful: And will yet rejoice, that I am in the hands of fach an infinitely wife, glorious, and moft worthy Being, who will fecure his own glory, whatever becomes of me: And all the advantages and obligations he has laid me under fhall forever juftify his righteous procedures with me. If he fay, he has no pleafure in me, he fhall be glorious in his juftice and righteoufnefs; let him do to me, as feemeth good to him. I fay, Let God be glorified, and it is enough. But then, if I am fincere, Why do I not glorify him? Why am I not fome way adive in this? But here I ceafe."—

June 15th 1772.

" I NOW take my pen in hand to tell my dear friend, that I feel an inexpressible happiness, that " Dominion is with HIM."* I have had a joy in this, this day, that has fwallowed up every discouragement and grief. O what can I fay, but expatiate on this most glorious truth ! With Him, who is fo infinitely excellent, amiable, worthy, wife and good, is Do-MINION. The Lord reigns. Surely all heaven and earth may well rejoice, and rejoice forevermore. My foul fays, It is enough ! Happinels enough, not only for one immortal foul; but for myriads of enlarged, capacious fpirits; yea, the happiness of Jehovah himself. O shall this base, this guilty worm ever feek happiness alide from this ! Now, let my thoughts roll where they will, they can center with inexpreffible delight, That dominion is with him. I love to dwell on thefe words ; for I can express nothing equal to them. I want to have strength of body (or absence from it) and enlargement of capacity, without opposition of heart, to take in the full import of them. -----

" I have for the most part of late been either awfully and amazingly flupid, and had little or no fenfe of any thing, or fuch a view of my infinite guilt and vileness, the aggravation, ftrength and violence of my fin, as has filled me with the utmost confusion and altonishment. And while digging into the walls of greater and greater abominations, which have come up to view, I have been led to conclude, This, my own wickednefs, ought to engrofs all my attention. But this has fomehow betrayed me into an error; and I have not found that engagednefs and enlargement for others, and my views of fovereign grace have been accordingly narrow and contracted, till the latter part of last week, reading in the xxxvith chapter of Ezekiel, what God had promifed to do for the most wretched and guilty, and this for his own glory, gave me fome ftrength and courage, and enlarged my defires. And now I fee I may rejoice and triumph, and ftretch my defires to unmeasurable, boundless grace, displayed in the highest degree to a guilty, ruined race, fince DOMINION IS WITH HIM."

* She had heard a fermon from thefe words the day before, preached by the Rev. Mr. Wales of Marfhfield.

" July 1ft, 1772.

154

" DEAR SIR,

" I JUST now came into my chamber to throw my feeble frame on the bed. But my thoughts have taken a turn to recreate myfelf by a moment's converfe with you.

" I have been very feeble and broken this week; but fupported, and, as it were, laid at reft on the bofom of divine compafinon and faithfulnefs. O how tenderly does God deal with fuch an ungrateful wretch, and permits me to bring all my burdens, infirmities and cares, and caft them on him ! If I am indeed devoted to his glory, and prefer his fervice above every other employ, ought I not to feel moft happy in his hands, and under his direction, who beft knows in what way, and by what means, this fhall be brought about ?

" I hoped this week to have waked up to greater engagednefs in my folemn approaches to God; but how I fhall be carried through the various important duties of it I know not : Yet I find a pleafure in feeling all weaknefs, and as fuch dropping into the arms of Omnipotence clothed with every polible perfection; and fo be difpofed of in the wifelt and beft manner, to anfwer the moft noble and important ends, by him with whom there is not any thing too hard. I do feel, at prefent, as if I had no other caufe or intereft, but to be ufed and difpofed of for God; and therefore do rejoice that he is what he is, and that "Dominion is with him." O, fir, I am fure fuch an immenfe Spirit, fuch an amiable, glorious Being, who was laft Sabbath held up to view. is infinitely worthy of the eternal joy and triumph of all his creatures."

" August 30th.

" DEAR SIR,

"A POOR, mean, finful foul afpires and firetches after more exalted conceptions of the divine Redeemer, and his glorious kingdom. But O ! my conceptions of thefe are fo low; I am fo brutifh in my knowledge, that I cannot but with the prifon walls were pulled down I feel myfelf the fmalleft atom in creation, and this loaded with an infinite weight of guilt and odioufnefs, drawing down to an eternal hell. How muft that grace, that wifdom, that mercy be built up forever, which redeems and fixes in his eternal kingdom fuch an one ! And perhaps I mußt live to try the power, the wildom and all-fufficiency, of this incomparable, divine Redeemer. This I have done, and feel I am doing every moment. And O what pleafure does it give to think how transfeendently glorious this "tried flone" will appear, when all the myriads of the redeemed, in all the peculiar circumflances in which his fufficiency has been tried, thall be exhibited !

" My attention has been a little called up to the inextricable darknefs, difficulties and dangers, which lie continually in our way, through which no wifdom but that which is infinite can guide us, nor power flort of omnipotent can deliver. When I am a little awake, I fee every day, every moment big with fuch infinite importance to the church of God, and every individual member, as at once bankrupts and ruins every fufficiency and helper, but our exalted, all-fufficient Redeemer, pronounces them phyficians of no value, broken cifferns, and places the government only on *bis* floulders, and conftrains to fly to the fladow of his wings for protection. And O how fweet is that reft wherewith he caufes the weary to reft !"

" REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,

"GOD has of late been calling up my attention to folemn and tender scenes. I have felt the ties of nature, and I hope the tender bonds of christian affection, to one of the best of mothers, a member of Christ, in pain and distress, under great infimities to a very fenfible degree : Under which the infinitely condescending Jehovah has set himself before me, as fo infinitely fit to govern, and worthy to be fubmitted to, yea, rejoiced in, in every difpenfation, that I have been conftrained to fay, Surely there needs no more to make all heaven and earth rejoice, than to know that this God reigns. O where can there be any true pleafure, but in a heart wholly difpofed to close in with every exhibition that Jehovah makes of himfelf, as well in the judgments of his hands, as the laws of his mouth ? O what a fountain of inexpressible pleasure overflows and fweetens the bitterest waters of Marah, in that fingle fentence, It is the Lord, THE LORD !

"But, here I pause — while tears of admiration and joy are my highest expression ! Fain would I list his praises ! Fain

" April 21, 1774.

156

would I fpeak of his glories ! But O ! I find I do not feel what I ought ; nor can I express what I feel. When shall my fout be unfettered ! When shall the heart of the rash understand ! When shall the stammerer speak plain ! O when shall my whole foul unite in the most perfect manner, ftrongest degree and univerfal extent, to every exhibition of the unbounded, infinite, glorious rectitude and perfection of Jehovah's nature and government ! But instead of this, is it postible that I shall again take back what I have faid? God has of late made me repeatedly confess that he doth all things well, and, as it were, crowd all things into his hands, profeffing my hearty subjection to him, and his government. I have been calling him Lord and King ; owning his infinite right and fitnefs to govern ; recounting his mighty deeds ; proclaiming his fovereign authority; exclaiming against every degree of opposition to him, and his government ; judging and condemning to utter destruction all his implacable enemies. And O, now, how infinitely aggravated must my guilt be, if, on trial, I do in the least degree retract, or take back what I have faid ! But fuch an heart I know I have in me : And, therefore, if after all I should perish, out of my own mouth I am condemned : And if faved, fovereign grace shall have all the glory. O how infinitely wife and good this conflitution ! How rich, how free the grace that comes to finners through Jefus Chrift."

" Jan. 29, 1776.

"GREAT is the wildom of our divine Leader. He knows what he is about, what he defigns to bring to pafs by the peculiar exercifes which he enables his people to put forth ; and brings them into those circumflances that are best fuited to excite them. Thus does he carry on his glorious defigns. Thus is he preparing us for the event. O how fweet to feel ourfelves, and all creatures and things, in his wife and powerful hands, devoted to his good pleafure, led on to the most glorious and important end. In this view I am faying, Let the Lord do with me as feemeth him good ; yea, with all things and creatures. His glory is fecured ; Zion is faste : And more, it fhall be raifed to the highest perfection. And though we know not what fhall prosper under our hands ; yet being in his hand, we may not fay, "There is nothing that can be done." Surely God has done and is doing great things. O that his dear people were all awake ! Methinks there is nothing watting but this to bring forth a most glorious victory over the powers of darknefs. "Then should one chase a thousand, and put ten thousand to flight."

157

SECTION V.

Containing Observations on the foregoing Life and Writings.

I. THESE taken together, afford a firong and firiking evidence of the truth and excellence of Chriftianity.

If Christianity, and the Bible in which it is revealed and instituted, were not a divine revelation from heaven, but a mere fable and falfehood, it would be impossible that fuch an effect should be produced by it, as was in Mils Anthony; or that fuch a character should be formed, and fuch views and exercifes excited by it. Nothing but that invifible, divine power, even the Spirit of God, which the Bible reprefents as neceffary to form men to a truly christian character, could produce this effect, by which the was brought to a temper and practice, fo agreeable to the dictates of the fcriptures, and fo opposite to that which was natural to her, and to all mankind. By this her felfifinefs, pride, and a vain worldly fpirit were fubdued, and the was formed to benevolence and humility ; was weaned from this world, and all the objects of time and fense, pronouncing them mere trifles and vanity; her affection was strongly fixed on invisible, spiritual objects ; choosing the God revealed in the Bible as her only portion : fenfibly feeling, that in the knowledge and enjoyment of him, there is complete and endless happiness.

Here we have a witnefs to all this. Of one who appears fenfible and rational, and as capable of judging as any one, after long fludy and experience, having paffed through many trials and temptations, making the most deliberate choice and refolutions to look for happines in nothing but the fervice and enjoyment of Christ; and cheerfully resting her eternal interest on this foundation. It is acknowledged fhe is not the only witnefs. There have been thousands who, living and dying, have borne the fame testimony. And many such witness are now living. But this excellent perfon is an eminent one, who is to be added to the rest, and is an incontessible evidence, confidered by itself, that Christianity is from heaven.

And it will ferve to ftrengthen and eftablish the faith of real christians to find one experiencing, expressing and acting out, in a higher and more eminent degree, those christian graces and exercises, which they have experienced in a lower measure.

And when they who are not chriftians, obferve the union and agreement of chriftians, in their ideas, and feelings, though they are more confpicuous and eminent in fome than in others: And that perfons of different ages and countries, agree in the fame kind of chriftian exercifes and experimental religion; they have matter of conviction fet before them that Chriftianity has a divine original; and opportunity to learn in what it does most effentially confist.

WE have, alfo, in this inflance, a fresh and striking evidence of the excellence, worth and importance of Christianity.

How does it enlarge and ennoble the mind of man, and raife it to the most affecting and altonishing views of those infinitely grand and glorious objects and truths, which are exhibited in the work of Redemption ! Even the only true God difplayed in all the uncreated beauty and glory of his infinite perfections, in this greatest and most wonderful work; fuited to excite the strongest, everlasting exercises of love and wonder, of benevolence, delight and gratitude ; by which the foul is transformed into a real likeness to the divine moral character; is united to the Saviour, and brought into the real enjoyment of God, which gives ineffable fatisfaction and delight : Opens to view the invisible world ; and introduces a boundles, most agreeable and animating prospect of unspeakable, endles felicity, in the eternal kingdom of God, in the enjoyment of infinite, unchangeable objects, and in the higheft and most noble exercifes, of which a rational, immortal mind is capable, without ceffation or wearinefs, but with increasing strength, vigour and enjoyment : At the fame time being in the midft of an innumerable company of most happy and perfectly excellent fellow faints, enjoying all of them, they all partaking of, and increasing the felicity of each other, in the mutual exercife of benevolence and ecstatic delight.

And in thefe views, exercifes and enjoyments, the chriftian is formed into a moft amiable and excellent character, it being neceffarily implied in them. Such a mind is clothed with humility, and bows with humble fubmiffion to God; rejoices in his Being, character, laws and government; devotes himfelf to him, in obedience to all his commands, in feeking and promoting his glory and the intereft of his kingdom; conflantly admiring and adoring that fovereign, rich and wonderful grace, which the gofpel exhibits, and which is difplayed in the falvation of finners: And being fuch an one, humbles himfelf before God, and flees to the Redeemer as the only refuge, loving and delighting in his perfon and character; and with great pleafure pours out his heart before him, in the moft fincere, ardent expressions of his feelings, affections and defires.

And in his affections and conduct towards men, he is humble, meek, patient and long-fuffering, forgiving injuries, innocent and blamelefs, juft, benevolent and kind towards all, even his greateft enemies, withing and praying for the beft and greateft bleffings on them. He is temperate in all things, not indulging any bodily appetite to his own or his neighbour's hurt, or fo as in any refpect to unfit him for the proper duties of his flation, and the fervice of God, or deprive him of the higher and more exalted exercifes and pleafures of religion.

This is a brief sketch of the beautiful, excellent character, and of the refined, foui fatisfying enjoyments, to which Chriftianity forms, and which it gives to all its fincere votaries, in a higher or lower degree : Which the reader has feen exemplified in the preceding life and extracts, and in which the character and enjoyments of a true christian are exhibited in a more convincing, affecting and pleafing light, than can be done by any mere verbal defcription. And the ferious reader, who has properly attended to the Bible, will fee that fuch a character is there defcribed and inculcated on all chriftians, and fet in a beautiful light ; and that nothing is wanting in order to form mankind to true beauty, excellence and happinefs, as individuals, or in fociety, in this world but to become real christians, though with a degree of imperfection. How amiable and happy then will the world of mankind be, when they shall become chriftians in a higher and more perfect degree, than any now are, or have been, and shall flock with one accord to the church of Christ, and put on her beautiful garments ! The fcriptute is full of predictions of this great and happy event; 160

and at the fame time gives a most lively, exhilarating defeription of the glory and happiness of that day. But all this will be but a shadow, and imperfect foretaste of the glory and everlasting perfect happines, to which the redeemed are going.

And now, let any one contemplate the character and enjoyments of thofe who difcard or neglect Chriftianity, and confider what is their higheft excellence and happinefs, if they really have any; and whether they can be compared to that which Chriftianity gives to all who cordially embrace it; or are even worthy the purfuit or with of a rational creature. Shall we go to heathen idolaters, to Mahometans, or Jews, to find true happinefs, or men really amiable and excellent? The leaft attention to thefe is fufficient to convince that neither excellence of character nor true happinefs is to be found here. It is therefore needlefs to go into particulars, in order to make the comparison.

Does the Deift poffefs, or can he have a prospect of anything, which may be compared with what the chriftian obtains; or which has any real excellence and happinefs, fuited to a rational immortal mind ? He has no God, to whom he can have accifs with confidence, or even without prefumption. For how does he know that God is acceffible to creatures ; especially, finful creatures ? No wonder then, that perfons of this character generally if not univerfally, neglect every thing that may be called piety, and live " without God in the world." They therefore must be utter strangers to that noble, exalted happinefs, which the true chriftian has in the knowledge, love and enjoyment of God, and are totally destitute of that beautiful, excellent moral character, which is implied in this, and confequently have a contrary character, as deformed and odious, as the other is beautiful. They have no certain prospects of any kind of happiness in a future state : For they have no light by which they can know there will be any fuch state. And if they confider themfelves as going to fuch a flate, they have no reason to believe it will be a happy onc. They are finners : At molt, they cannot be certain they are not; and it is impoffible they flould have any evidence that a finner may or can be pardoned. They can therefore enjoy no happinels in the profpects of a future state, or from any object that is invisible. All their enjoyment therefore must be temporary and worldly. Their true character, if examined with difcerning, will appear to be composed of ignorance of all those things which are truly great and excellent ; of pride and arrogance, and a contracted, worldly mind. All their exercifes are ftamped with that delution, pride and folly, which render their whole character truly mean and defpicable. How mean and low, yea, fordid, are all their enjoyments in life, compared with those of a chriftian ! The life and extracts, to which we have been attending, ferve to illustrate all that has been faid in this paragraph.

And what is the character and happinefs of all those who neglect Christianity in their affection and practice, though they may profess to believe it is from heaven, and are feeking only a worldly good ? The answer is easy, from what has been obferved above. They know not what true happinefs is; and are enemies to the true character of God, and all that is really good. Their taste is perverted, and they are feeking for happiness where it is not to be found. They are involved in strong delution, and the greatest folly, and really miferable; and if they continue in this character through life, they muft be unspeakably miferable forever !

The certain conclusion, therefore, is, If there be any true religion for man, or any happiness for him, fuited to his nature and capacities, Christianity is from heaven. And if there be no truth in this, there is none to be found that is true; and man must be miserable. It is impossible he should obtain that true excellence, dignity and glory of which he is capable, by his natural rational powers. But it appears from fact and experience, in the instance before us, and in others innumerable, as well as from speculation and reason, that Christianity, if cordially embraced, will raife men to a high, beautiful and excellent character, and make them completely happy forever. Therefore, it is the only true religion, and is divine.

II. THAT which is here recorded of Mifs Anthony's life and exercifes, may ferve to teach us what true religion is, as diffinguished from all counterfeits.

We have here Chriftianity fet before us by an example of it, as it confifts in doctrines or truths believed, and in the views, belief and affections of the heart of a real Chriftian. True chriftians may differ in the degree of clearnefs and certainty, with which they believe and embrace the doctrines revealed in the Bible; and confequently they may and do differ in the ftrength and conftancy of the exercises which they have in the view of divine truth : But their creed is, as to fubftance, the fame, and they agree in all the peculiar, important doctrines contained in divine revelation. Therefore their views, feelingsand exercifes of heart, are alike, as to the nature and kind of them, having the fame fystem of divine truth for the foundation on which they are built, and in the view and belief of which the whole fystem of their religious affections is formed. Therefore, though christians may differ in some circumstances, in their belief, views, and exercises of heart, and some have higher and ftronger affections, and more free from any mixture of error and millake than others ; yet the latter, when they have the views and affections of the former fet before them, will be confcious that their religious experiences are of the fame kind with those of the other, though they fall greatly fhort in degree. And as in water face answereth to face, fo do the hearts of the latter to those of the former ; they having all "drank into thee fame Spirit," though in different degrees. And this will naturally establish their hearts, and Arengthen their hope and confidence, that they do know and embrace the truth ; and that this is true religion, the religion which the Bible inculcates ; when they fee it exemplified in fuch an eminent degree : And it will ferve to humble, encourage and quicken them.

And as the creed and religious views and exercises of true christians are so much alike, as to their nature and kind, and they are so far of the fame mind, taste and judgment; this hays a foundation for a similarity in conversation and conduct, inthe practice of all the duties, and attendance on the institutions commanded in the gospel, as an expression and testimony of their faith and internal exercises of religion.

By these observations we are lead to confider the creed, religious affections, and conduct, exhibited in the life and writings of Miss Anthony; in which her religion confisted.

She had a firm belief of the doctrine of the Trinity of perfons in Deity, the Father, Son and Holy Ghoft; and of the divinity of Jefus Chrift; that he is the Son of God, in a fenfe which implies that he is the true God. No one can read the foregoing extracts without obferving, that much of her religious exercises implied thefe truths, and was built upon them; to that the denial of them would overthrow all her religion. This was the God she loved, and chofe for her portion, in the fervice and enjoyment of whom the placed her happines.

The fovereignty of God in the exercise of his grace in the falvation of finners, and their absolute and entire dependence

on his fovereign pleafure, while he has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and hardeneth whom he will, and all the truths implied in this, were familiar to her mind, and conftantly acknowledged, explicitly or by implication, in all her exercifes. In thefe are included the doctrine of the divine decrees, refpecting all things; and of particular election; and a univerfal and particular providence, ordering and directing every event, from the greateft to the leaft.

She had a very fenfible conviction and belief of the univerfal apostacy and total depravity of mankind, grounded on the teftimony of the divine oracles, and her own obfervation and experience. Her own moral depravity, the firength, odioufness and criminality of it, was a constant burden to her, and the caufe of her humiliation, feeling that it was all her own inexcufable wickednefs, for which fhe deferved to be caft off by God, and perish forever : To which awful destruction she confidered every finner as certainly going, who lives and dies in impenitence. And the knew that none but a divine, almighty, infinitely wife and gracious Redeemer could deliver from this state of depravity and guilt, and form her to perfect holinefs. And, in the view of this she faw, admired and praifed the infinite, wonderful grace difplayed in the falvation of finners. The reader will fee all these truths and exercises exhibited in a clear and ftriking manner in her writings.

The view and fense she had of the exceeding, inexpressible wickedness of her heart, and the strength and great degree of corruption of it, expressed in such strong and striking language as the often uses, fome may think to be inconfistent with grace, or the new heart, which is defcribed in the Bible ; that fhe was either deceived, and magnified her own depravity beyond the truth, or was not a real christian. But such an opinion will doubtless appear to be groundless, when it is confidered that real holinels of heart is confistent with a great degree of remaining moral depravity, which may at times most fensibly exert itself, even in the heart of the most eminent christian, in this life. " The flefh lufteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh : And these are contrary the one to the other, io that ye cannot do the things that ye would," is the character which the Apostle Paul gave of every christian. And the greater degree of true holinefs the christian has, the more clear and painful difcerning he will have of the remaining depravity and corruption of his own heart ; and the more hateful and dreadful it will appear. Hence it follows, that the

most eminent christian sees more of the finfulness of his own heart, and laments it more, than those who have not attained to fo great a degree of holinefs. Mifs Anthony's conviction and exercises of this kind, therefore, were fo far from being imaginary, or an evidence that fhe was not a christian, that they are a teflimony of her great proficiency in the christian life, and that knowledge of her own heart, which they who have not fo much holinefs, and confequently have lefs difcerning, do not attain to ; and which might be reasonably expected in fo eminent a christian ; in which she imitated that great faint, the Apostle Paul, in his expressions of the depravity of his own heart, Rom. vii. 13. to the end of the chapter ; which description, some, it is to be feared, from too little acquaintance with their own hearts, have thought could not apply to any true christian, especially to one fo eminent as the Apostle Paul.

164

Under a clear and most fensible conviction of her infinite guilt and ill defert, and the unspeakably great and awful depravity of her heart, she cordially embraced the doctrine of pardon, justification and complete redemption, by the atonement and righteousness of Jesus Christ, to be obtained by faith in him. And on his mediation, power, wildom and free grace alone did she rely for falvation from guilt, moral depravity, and all evil.

She firmly believed that the covenant of grace does contain a promife to every believer in Chrift, that they fhall be kept by the power of God, through faith, unto falvation. And that, at the death of the body, the friends of Chrift enter into a flate of perfect holinefs and unfpeakable happinefs, which fhall never end; but thall increase to the time of the general refurrection, and the day of judgment, and from thence forever. And that the punifhment of all who die in their fins, will be inconceivably dreadful, and without end.

Every one who fhall read what has been produced from her writings will fee that all her religious exercises were in the view and belief of these doctrines, and that the latter were the foundation of the former.

AND now the nature, kind and complexion of these exercises and affections must be confidered, as they appear and are expressed in her writings, in which the genuine religious feelings and motions of her heart are exhibited.

At first view, they appear not to be fellish ; but to confist

SECT. 5. MISS SUSANNA ANTHONY.

funmarily in that difinterefted LOVE which feeketh not her own; and all those religious affections which are implied in this—In difinterefted, benevolent regard to God, and the Redeemer, his glory, intereft and kingdom—In complacence and delight in the divine character, loving God for what he is in himfelf, as exhibited in his word and works; in the exercise of which love the with pleasure devoted herfelf to God, and gave herfelf away to him, with all the was, and could do, to be used by him for his glory and the advancement of his church and kingdom, making this her higheft and only end, and placing her whole intereft and happines in it.

And this difinterefled, benevolent, complacential, grateful affection, to God and the Redeemer, united her heart to the difciples of Chrift, and his church, with peculiar and ftrong affection, and filled her with good will and compafion to mankind; accompanied with ardent longings to be conformed to God in true holinefs, and to have the moft complete and uninterrupted knowledge and enjoyment of him : At the fame time acknowledging her own infinite unworthinefs of the leaft favour, humbling herfelf before God for ner fins and depravity of heart, in the exercise of deep repentance and brokennefs of heart; feeling herfelf to be a mean, contemptible creature; admiring the aftonifhing free grace of God in fhewing mercy to fuch an one; accompanied with a humble, unconditional fubmiffion to the will of God, being pleafed with all his laws and his government, and rejoicing that the Lord does reign.

AND in the view and belief of the doctrines which have been mentioned, and others which are implied in them; and in the exercife, and from the influence of those affections now briefly deferibed, the made a public proteffion of religion, and joined to a church of Chrift; entering into a folemn covenant to live in obedience to Chrift; in attending upon all his inflitutions, and in the practice of the deties which he requires of his followers. In which public dedication of herfelf to the Lord, and union to a chriftian church, the always rejoiced, as an ineffimable privilege : And continued to walk in all the ordinances of the Lord blamelefs, unto her death; adorning the doctrine of Chrift.

She excelled in the practice of devotion and prayer, and could not live comfortably when deprived of opportunity and convenience for retirement and fecret devotion, in meditation, reading the Bible and prayer, and devoted many whole days to

fecret fasting and prayer. She highly prized the christian Sabbath, and attendence on public worship and the Lord's Supper ; and was very careful and diligent in her preparation for attendance on these important, and to her delightful institutions. She diligently improved the advantages and opportunities she had to fludy and read, and gain religious knowledge, in which she made great advances.

She was temperate and abstemious in eating and drinking, carefully denying herfelf of every thing of this kind, which she found had the least tendency to unfit her for incumbent duty. And in her apparel she defired nothing for the she of show; but put on modest clothing, and fought no more than to appear cleanly and decent; while her ornament was a meek and quiet fpirit, attended with good works.

She was not talkative; but free in converfation with particular friends; efpecially on matters of religion. She was always on her guard against backbiting and speaking evil of others, which the greatly abhorged, when it took place in her hearing. She was a faithful friend, who might be fafely relied upon, that she would not betray the confidence reposed in her, by divulging any fecrets, or in any other way.

She was conficientioufly concerned to perform all relative duties; diligent and faithful in her proper bufinefs. Was kind and compaffionate to the afflicted, the poor and deflitute; and not only prayed for them, but was ready and glad to minifter to their relief and comfort, fo far as fhe had opportunity and ability. She was forward to do all in her power for the fupport of the gofpel: And though fhe had not much to contribute for this end, yet fhe did more in this way, doubtlefs, than moft of the opulent, in the fight of Him who afferted this of the poor widow contributing only one farthing. And her benevolence extended to all mankind, even to her enemics. Witnefs her writings and prayers.

AND, now, who can ferioufly attend to all this, and not be fentible that it must be true religion, if there be any fuch thing as religion, confisting in doctrines and truths believed, and internal affections and exercises, and external conduct, answerable to them? Surely there can be no opposite or different fentiments, affections and conduct, which agree with the Bible, or with truth and reason, or that can render a perfon truly excellent, amiable and useful. These differ to effe ntially in nature and kind, that they may be easily diffinguifhed from all those religious appearances and pretences which are built on falsehood and delution. They are of a different and opposite nature ; especially those religious affections, which are wholly felsish, and therefore contracted and mercenary.

This example, which appears to be copied from the Bible, and fhows in what Chriftianity confifts, when reduced to practice, as diffinguifhed from all fpurious and falfe religion, does at the fame time demonstrate the *excellency* of it, and that it is indeed a divine inflitution, adapted, as nothing elfe is, or can be, to raife depraved finners from the depths of deformity, guilt and woe, to all that perfection, glory and happines, of which their nature is capable.

III. THE example and character of this perfon is worthy of the particular attention and imitation of *young people*.

She devoted herfelf to the fervice of Chrift in her youth. And who is there that can refuse to approve and applaud her choice ? How amiable and happy does the appear ! Had the made an opposite choice, and neglected religion in the pursuit of fenfual gratifications, and the indulgence of pride and a worldly mind, giving herfelf up to the levity, vanity, and folly, which commonly take place in the companies and conversation of youth; without any concern for her foul and future existence, or proper improvement of her mental powers, how mean, defpicable and miferable would she have been ! Let young perfons attend to the contrast, and learn wildom. The only way properly to enlarge their mental capacities; to put on true worth and dignity; to be happy here, and forever, is to devote themfelves to the fervice of Chrift. How amiable is early piety ! What a happy foundation does it lay for improvement in every worthy attainment, and true enjoyment ; which will iffue in diffinguished glory and happiness forever ! Can you begin too foon to be reafonable, amiable and happy, and to lay up this everlasting treasure in heaven ?

The courfe which Mifs Anthony took from her youth, and the life fhe lived, was attended with many pains and diftreffes, as the reader will obferve ; but as thefe were neceffary, and the way which her wife and kind Saviour took to cure her of of her moral diforders, and fit her for heaven ; and were attended with a real enjoyment and happinefs, which unfpeakably furpaffes all the happinefs they do or can enjoy, who are ftrangers to true religion ; thefe difficulties and pains which attend it, do not afford the leaft reafon or excufe for neglecting it for a moment. Confiftent with all this, the yoke, the fervice of Chrift, is éafy, and his burden light.

It is alfo true that if youth devote themfelves to religion, they may expect to be overlooked, if not defpifed, by worldly people, as difagreeable to them, and unworthy their company, who are purfuing only the pleafures of fenfe, and the enjoyment of the things of this world, as the great and only good, and are fond of the enchanting amufements, gaiety, grandeur and riches of this world. But how little and light a thing is it to be wholly neglected or defpifed by fuch deluded foolwhen it is only for that character and conduct, for which mey ought to effeem, love and carefs you ; and for which you have the approbation of heaven, and of all the wife and good on earth ! And at the fame time you are feafled with a rich and delicious entertainment, and are going into complete, endlefs happinefs, while they are attempting to fatisfy themfelves with hufks, and are plunging into endlefs miferices !

If the gay, rich and great of this world, who are farangers to real piety, who delight in flow and parade, to glitter in coftly array, and fhine at balls and affenblies, and know no higher good than the enjoyment of fuch companies; the diverfions of the theatre, flage, or card table, reading romances, or idle, fenfelefs chat: If thofe of this character, whether men or women, fhould know how much more real worth and excellence all thofe who are eminently pious do poffefs, than themfelves; how highly efteemed and beloved all fuch are in heaven; and how mean, foolifh and defpicable they appear in the fight of the Saviour, and all his true friends; they would either be afhamed of themfelves and repent; or their hearts would be filled with envy, rage and blafphemy !

FINIS.